

# Insular Toponymies

*Place-naming on Norfolk Island,  
South Pacific and Dudley Peninsula,  
Kangaroo Island*

Joshua Nash

John Benjamins Publishing Company

Culture and Language Use



# Insular Toponymies

# *Culture and Language Use*

## *Studies in Anthropological Linguistics*

*CLU-SAL* publishes monographs and edited collections, culturally oriented grammars and dictionaries in the cross- and interdisciplinary domain of anthropological linguistics or linguistic anthropology. The series offers a forum for anthropological research based on knowledge of the native languages of the people being studied and that linguistic research and grammatical studies must be based on a deep understanding of the function of speech forms in the speech community under study.

For an overview of all books published in this series, please see  
<http://benjamins.com/catalog/clu>

### **Editor**

Gunter Senft

Max Planck Institute for Psycholinguistics,  
Nijmegen

### **Volume 9**

Insular Toponymies. Place-naming on Norfolk Island, South Pacific  
and Dudley Peninsula, Kangaroo Island  
by Joshua Nash

# Insular Toponymies

Place-naming on Norfolk Island,  
South Pacific and Dudley Peninsula, Kangaroo Island

Joshua Nash

University of Adelaide

John Benjamins Publishing Company

Amsterdam / Philadelphia



The paper used in this publication meets the minimum requirements of the American National Standard for Information Sciences – Permanence of Paper for Printed Library Materials, ANSI Z39.48-1984.

### Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Nash, Joshua.

Insular Toponymies : Place-naming on Norfolk Island, South Pacific and Dudley Peninsula, Kangaroo Island / by Joshua Nash.

pages cm. -- (Culture and language use : studies in anthropological linguistics ; v 9)

Includes bibliographical references and index.

1. Names, Geographical--Norfolk Island. 2. Names, Geographical--Australia--Kangaroo Island (S. Aust.) 3. Norfolk Island--Name. 4. Kangaroo Island (S. Aust.)--Name. 5. Norfolk Island--Geography. 6. Kangaroo Island (S. Aust.)--Geography. I. Title.

DU91.N37 2013

919.423'5--dc23

2013010418

ISBN 978 90 272 0292 5 (Hb ; alk. paper)

ISBN 978 90 272 7187 7 (Eb)

© 2013 – John Benjamins B.V.

No part of this book may be reproduced in any form, by print, photoprint, microfilm, or any other means, without written permission from the publisher.

John Benjamins Publishing Co. · P.O. Box 36224 · 1020 ME Amsterdam · The Netherlands  
John Benjamins North America · P.O. Box 27519 · Philadelphia PA 19118-0519 · USA

*For Bev McCoy*



# Table of contents

<b>Preface</b>	<b>XI</b>
<b>CHAPTER 1</b>	
<b>Insular Toponymies</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1 Bev McCoy	1
1.2 Toponymy	3
1.3 The Focus	5
1.4 Pristine place-naming	6
1.5 The Study	8
1.6 Norfolk Island, South Pacific	9
1.7 Dudley Peninsula, Kangaroo Island	9
<b>CHAPTER 2</b>	
<b>The Context</b>	<b>11</b>
2.1 Epistemology	11
2.2 Norfolk Island: History, people, environment, and language	13
2.3 Nepean Island	16
2.4 Phillip Island	18
2.5 Norfolk Island	18
2.6 Pitcairn and Norfolk	22
2.7 Pitkern and Norf`k	24
2.8 What sort of language is Norf`k?	25
2.9 Toponymy and ecolinguistics	27
2.10 Toponymic theory	30
2.11 Island toponymy	31
2.12 Dudley Peninsula: History, people, environment, and language	32
2.13 Pristine toponymy on Dudley Peninsula	35
<b>CHAPTER 3</b>	
<b>Doing ecolinguistic fieldwork on islands</b>	<b>37</b>
3.1 Ecolinguistics	37
3.2 Fieldwork	37
3.3 What has affected toponymy on Norfolk Island?	39



- 3.4 Methods 40
- 3.5 Data division and taxonomy 41
- 3.6 Naming classifications 42
- 3.7 Techniques 43

## CHAPTER 4

**Linguistic aspects of Norfolk Island toponymy** 45

- 4.1 Toponym statistics 45
- 4.2 Nepean Island 45
- 4.3 Phillip Island 46
- 4.4 First and Second Settlement names 48
- 4.5 Melanesian Mission 50
- 4.6 Ar and dar in Norf<sup>'</sup>k toponyms 54
- 4.7 Fer in Norf<sup>'</sup>k toponyms and the influence of St Kitts Creole 55
- 4.8 House names 56
- 4.9 Microtoponymic case study 1: Cascade Road roof names 58
- 4.10 Cultural patterns of Cascade Road roof names 62
- 4.11 Road names 63
- 4.12 Fishing ground names 67
- 4.13 Tagmemic analysis of Norf<sup>'</sup>k toponyms 72
- 4.14 Spatial orientation in Norfolk/Norf<sup>'</sup>k toponyms 74
- 4.15 Lexicalised prepositions in Norf<sup>'</sup>k toponyms 76
- 4.16 Comparative analysis of official and unofficial Norfolk toponyms 82

## CHAPTER 5

**Cultural aspects of Norfolk Island toponymy** 89

- 5.1 Gods Country 89
- 5.2 Fata Fata 91
- 5.3 Lizzies 92
- 5.4 Monty 93
- 5.5 Gootys 95

## CHAPTER 6

**Linguistic aspects of Dudley Peninsula toponymy** 97

- 6.1 Nils Swanson 97
- 6.2 Toponym statistics 99
- 6.3 Topographical names 99
- 6.4 Microtoponymic case study 2: Vernon 102
- 6.5 Fishing ground names 105

## CHAPTER 7

**Cultural aspects of Dudley Peninsula toponymy** 109

- 7.1 Dudley Peninsula corner names 109
- 7.2 Between the Tits 111
- 7.3 Toponyms associated with Tiger Simpson 112
- 7.4 Reflection 113

## CHAPTER 8

**Toponymic Ethnography** 115

- 8.1 Implications 115
- 8.2 *Insular Toponymies*, toponymic ethnographies 119
- 8.3 Leaving 123

**References** 125

## APPENDIX A

**Norfolk Island Data** 133

## APPENDIX B

**Dudley Peninsula Data** 273**Index** 297

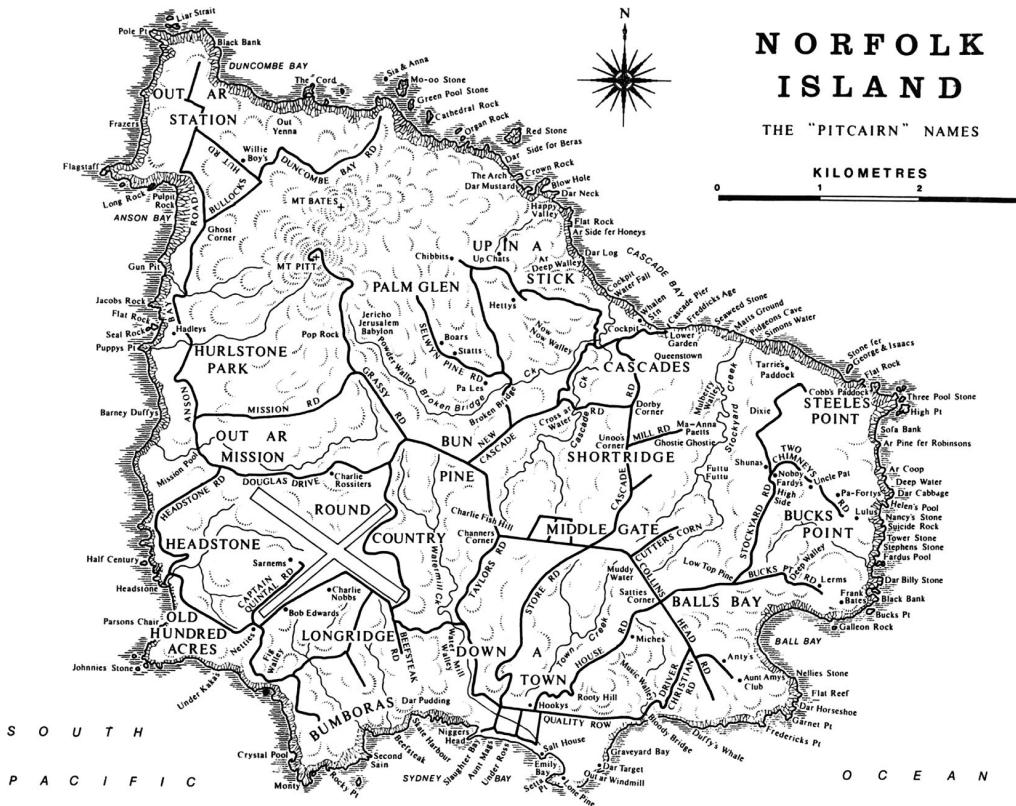


Figure 1. Edgecombe-Martin map (Edgecombe 1999: 102)

# Preface

How do people name places on islands? Is toponymy in small island communities affected by degrees of connection to larger neighbours, such as a mainland? Are island (contact) languages and mainland languages different in how they are used in naming places? What is the human influence in the fieldwork situation when collecting placenames on islands? This book offers answers relevant to toponymists, linguists, island studies scholars, and anthropologists. Because of its personal and reflective nature in conjunction with formal linguistic analysis, it should also appeal to ethnographers who focus on exposing the writer and writing the researcher into the writing.

While focusing on two island environments within Australia, I put forward several novel claims germane to (colonial) Australian (island) toponymy. These may also be relevant to Australian Indigenous toponymy and the linguistics of islands. However, because the methods and analyses are replicable, the results and implications are much broader reaching. This book provides the basis upon which further studies into island and non-island toponymies anywhere in the world can be viewed linguistically and ethnographically. Language contact in toponymy and the role of toponymic ethnography in linguistic and cultural analyses of toponyms are also explicated.

I analyse and compare the toponymy of two islands environments – Norfolk Island, in the South Pacific (or more precisely South-western Pacific), and Dudley Peninsula, Kangaroo Island, South Australia. The Norfolk Island Archipelago consists of three islands: Norfolk, Nepean, and Phillip. I deal with the Norfolk Island Archipelago as a singular island entity as well as treating its three islands separately. Dudley Peninsula is the eastern peninsula of Kangaroo Island, Australia's third largest island.

I travelled to Norfolk Island, a two and a half hour flight from Sydney, four times from March 2007 to December 2009. During my first two visits I learned to speak, read, and write the Norfolk language and lived and worked with a community environmental group on a farm dedicated to organic agriculture and tree planting. This established me and made me known within the community and helped me recognise firsthand the linguistic and cultural issues involved in Norfolk toponymy. Continually returning to Norfolk demonstrated I was serious; I eventually became trusted and people started opening up – the islanders considered this research worthwhile and thought it should have been done years ago.

The boundary between insider and outsider on Norfolk Island becomes clear even during day-to-day dealings. Having never lived on Norfolk for an extended period, I have only been privy to what a linguist may observe. In such a closed community, achieving a vote of confidence from the island elders is extremely important, and this greatly increased community confidence in my work.

There is a large discrepancy on Norfolk Island, between how much toponymic knowledge people have, and how much knowledge people think other people have. The Norfolk bush telegraph 'demtull' (rumours, gossip, literally 'they tell') helps news travel fast. I also used the local newspaper, *The Norfolk Islander*, as a part of the fieldwork process with the posting of notices, requests, and thank-yous that served to inform the community about movements and happenings in the research.

I used a map I call the 'Edgecombe-Martin map' (the Edgecombe version of 1999 is Figure 1). This term describes different versions of the same map that were published in two different forms and places (Edgecombe 1999: 102; Martin 1988). The Martin (1988) version (not reproduced) is a locally published map collated by several Norfolk Islanders to coincide with Australian bicentennial celebrations in 1988.

I discussed Norfolk toponymy with an equal number of men and women. This information was supplemented with secondary archival sources such as published and unpublished toponym lists and maps. I interviewed several fishermen, who not only turned out to be some of the most knowledgeable islanders but opened their hearts the most. We went out in the boats together, and worked hard on documenting Norfolk fishing ground name history. I photographed house and road signs and compiled these in conjunction with other sources (e.g. the Norfolk Island telephone book – the only phonebook in the world which lists people according to their nickname). The Norfolk corpus is listed alphabetically (Appendix A).

Dudley Peninsula, Kangaroo Island, a 40-minute ferry ride from mainland Australia, was an ideal comparative island case study because, like Norfolk, it has a small, rural, agricultural population. It provided a key difference: it is physically and culturally closer to mainland Australia than Norfolk. This is observed as a difference in the insularity of the two toponymies: Norfolk toponymy is more insular and less accessible to outsider purview than Dudley toponymy.

Two field trips to Dudley Peninsula (February 2009 and December 2010) were required to collect enough data to undertake the comparative analysis. These trips took place after two periods of fieldwork on Norfolk. I was based around Peneshaw, the main town on Dudley Peninsula. Research involved informal interviews with the elder population of the Dudley community.

My main interest in Dudley toponymy was the existence of a well-established corpus of unofficial toponyms not listed on maps and offshore fishing ground

names and their locations. As with Norfolk, there is an immediate need to record Dudley toponyms. All respondents were born on Kangaroo Island and had lived most of their life on the island. Most were retirees while two still maintain family owned farming properties. All data has come from those involved in farming or fishing. The Dudley Peninsula data is listed alphabetically (Appendix B).

The terms 'placename' and 'toponym' and 'place-naming' and 'toponymy' are used interchangeably. I favour 'toponym' and 'toponymy'. I use 'placename' (no space) rather than 'place name' (with space) or 'place-name' (with hyphen) unless quoting verbatim from written sources.

In accordance with directives given by the Committee for Geographical Names in Australasia (2010:7), I do not use an apostrophe in cases where toponyms contain a final genitive -s. The Commonwealth of Australia Style Manual (6th edn, 2002) maintains that toponyms involving possessives (e.g. Puppys Point, Jacks Paddock) are all to be written without apostrophes, and recommends the simplicity of this convention in Australia.

There are several differences in the data fields comprising the appendices. Because Norfolk, Nepean, and Phillip Island data are listed in the Norfolk data, the 'Island' field was used which is not used in the Dudley data. All the Dudley data was primary so it was not necessary to include the 'Source type' field which distinguishes primary and secondary Norfolk data. Gaps appear in both appendices either because information was not known, was forgotten, or was not available.

The book is divided into eight chapters. Chapter 1 presents the background of *Insular Toponymies*, Chapter 2 contextualises the book in terms of the Norf'k language and Dudley matters, and Chapter 3 gives the methods employed. The analyses in Chapters 4 and 5 and Chapters 6 and 7 outline the linguistic and cultural aspects of Norfolk and Dudley toponymy respectively. The final chapter summarises the implications of the results and reflects on the contribution of *Insular Toponymies* to ecolinguistics, (island) toponymy, and toponymic ethnography.

Sections of this book have been published elsewhere in different forms.

I want to acknowledge the support of people who got me to Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula, helped me while there, and travelled with me on the path of putting this book together.

I owe a lot to the Norfolk Island community. There are many people who have been involved in this research since its inception. Without their help and encouragement, this book would not have eventuated. First, my deep gratitude and appreciation to the late Beverley 'Didda' McCoy. His interest, patience, and enthusiasm led to the creation of several of the maps. I thank the people and place of Norfolk Island as a whole; singling out any other individual is too difficult a task. Being involved and continuing to be involved in the Norfolk community

has been and is still an honour and a life changing experience. The same goes for Dudley Peninsula: I thank the entire community and all the people I worked with. The death of Nils Swanson was a sad event that took place just before my second field trip to Dudley Peninsula.

I thank Peter Mühlhäusler, Rob Amery, Petter Næssan, Paul Monaghan, and Catherine Amis at The University of Adelaide. Gilbert Kemp Attrill provided patient and thoughtful research assistance and editing. Diane Brown edited an earlier version of this book. Philip Baker assisted in compiling the index and other editorial matters. Bill Watt helped with the cartography. I thank Gunter Senft and Kees Vaes at John Benjamins for their editorial and publication assistance.

My love to Holly Bennett and Little Dot.

## CHAPTER 1

# Insular Toponymies

The ideal island is a whole world, and what a world. Size is incidental. Where insularity is concerned, completeness is everything, and even a tiny island may contain multitudes. (Paul Theroux, in *Islands: A treasury of contemporary travel*, 1992:3)

### 1.1 Bev McCoy

Bev McCoy lived on Rooty Hill Road, Norfolk Island with his wife Dos. This road leads down to the houses on Quality Row in Kingston. The houses there date from the convict settlement for which Norfolk Island is famous. On the way down Rooty Hill Road, or House Road in the Norf’k language, you pass Queen Elizabeth Lookout, commemorating Queen Elizabeth II’s visit in 1974. It is known locally as Lizzies Lookout or simply Lizzies. From here you can see Government House, the lush green of the golf course, look out to Nepean Island, Phillip Island, and the expanse of the South Pacific. From Lizzies you can taste the salt in the warm air. It is easy to imagine what this landscape must have looked like before settlers arrived on the island. Norfolk Island toponyms record the lives of the fishermen, the local characters, the places they used to fish and the stories they used to tell. Rephrasing Ronström (2009: 179), Norfolk Island is indeed “a linguistic archipelago: a world of words.”

On my second visit to Norfolk Island in February 2008, I wrote down several fishing ground names in informal interviews with the island population – commonly known names such as Shallow Water, Horse and Cart and Ar Side fer Doddos. These offshore locations were lined up using an intricate, closely guarded system of triangulation. These fishing grounds form an offshore linguistic and cultural map of the Norfolk Islanders’ fishing culture and livelihood. These mental maps only exist in the memories of the fishermen, who are wary of outsiders. But how was I going to get fishermen like Bev McCoy to talk – the war veteran who survived four beach landings during World War II, and who was notorious for his temper and reluctance to speak with outsiders?

One evening my new mate Truck called me. No one, including Truck, knows why his nickname is Truck. He had seen Bev at the hospital during his dialysis



session. Truck had told Bev there was a researcher over from Adelaide who was studying toponyms and fishing ground names. Truck asked Bev to help me document this knowledge before it was lost once Bev was gone. "Send him down!" was Bev's response.

Walking into Bev and Dos's home on Rooty Hill Road felt like stepping back in time. A kettle clattered constantly on a wood-stoked stove. There were fishing artefacts on the wall, symbols of a life spent at sea. From the back window, there was a magnificent view to Collins Head and the surrounding sea. Bev McCoy, 84-year-old Norfolk Islander asked, "What do you want to know?" "Well, I've got a few of these fishing grounds like Horse and Cart and No Trouble but I was hoping you could show me what other ones you know and how you locate them." "Gut plenty more," said Bev, in his broad Norfolk English. For the next few hours, sitting with Bev, drinking cups of Dos's tea, I was led into an inner realm of Norfolk cultural history. It was obvious that this element of Norfolk Island's culture would largely be lost if I did not document Bev's knowledge and experience of his life on Norfolk and at sea. But this was about more than just documenting toponyms.

There was evidently a whole aspect of the linguistics and culture of fishing on Norfolk Island that was very important, not only to Norfolk toponymy, but also to Norfolk identity and language. It became evident that this was about creating, maintaining, and writing about relationships between language, people, and environment. I was the mapmaker documenting oral and written traditions and public and private cultural heritage. I was dealing with the dilemma of the loss of cultural knowledge. This esoteric knowledge is fragile and its vulnerability is a product of the fluid nature of language, and its struggle to inhabit and survive in a particular environment against the movement of time.

While I was away from Norfolk Bev and I maintained contact. He continued to give me information about the intricacies of the history and location of fishing grounds and other previously unmapped placenames. The frequency of Bev's dialysis treatment increased while I was away, and on my next visit in March 2009, I greeted him at the Norfolk Island Hospital. He could hardly lift his hand to shake mine. He did, however, produce a warm and knowing smile when he saw my face. The nurses in the room asked pointedly, "Who's yu?" when I entered. This question shows how people on Norfolk – island and insular people – can be apprehensive about outsiders, especially if they are not sure who they are. Bev's smile and acknowledgement was testament to his sharp mind and recall. Since I had been away from Norfolk, Dos had died. Bev passed away soon after on 24 June 2009.

I had thought that the information and knowledge Bev had imparted to me was all I would ever get, but a small legend had been created by my meetings with Bev McCoy. Speaking with him was a token that I was serious about what I was doing. It helped me garner greater respect within the community. “If Bev thought you were ok, you’re ok with us,” said some of my new mates.

## 1.2 Toponymy

Toponyms have traditionally been of interest to etymology, philology, and semantics but not to linguistics. Although more commonly confined to history, geography, and cartography, various scholars, such as Coates (2006), have demonstrated the conceptual role toponymy can play in linguistic theory and onomastics, the study of the origin of proper names. Among the scholars in onomastics and name theory, Carroll’s (1983) development of a functional and practical theory of names and naming could be applied directly to toponymy, although Carroll never made this link. Tent and Blair (2011) offer a taxonomic checklist and inventory of toponyms based on the motivation of the namer.

There is still a need to develop the scope of Australian and international toponymy beyond mere placename listings and expanding related folk etymologies. What such theoretical approaches do not do is provide any strong tools for categorising and analysing large amounts of toponymic data based on their linguistic and cultural significance. Beyond the suggestions of papers in volumes, such as Hercus, Hodges, and Simpson (2002) and Koch and Hercus (2009), where the focus is primarily on Indigenous toponymy of mythical significance and salvage linguistics, without a new approach to method and theory it is not clear how an empirical study in toponymy should proceed.

Kostanski’s (2009) systematisation of toponyms focuses primarily on the social construction of the meaning of toponyms but does not undertake any analysis into the relationship between formal toponym forms and their cultural manifestations. Walsh’s (2002) propositions about what linguistic levels a toponymic analysis should involve go some way in illustrating the efficacy of toponymy in linguistic description. For example, Walsh’s (2002: 46) ‘placename package’ – his own “inelegant expression” – sets up suggestions for classifying and analysing toponyms. However, his analysis is preliminary and based on an ad hoc framework yet to be developed and tested. In addition, while several of the toponymic typologies Tent and Blair (2011) review appear to be conceptually sound, no suggestion is given as to how one should go about a linguistic and, even less, a cultural analysis of these toponym categories. These

typologies provide a method to divide up landscape features rather than a basis for cultural analysis.

While Basso (1996), Gaffin (1993), and Myers (1986) focus on the cultural and ecological<sup>1</sup> relationships (e.g. indexicality and iconicity, between names, culture, people, and place), they do not centre intently on the structural features of the toponyms they analyse and further, what toponym grammar explains about the cultures they are dealing with. For my purposes, these descriptions are not exhaustive enough to provide a clear description of what toponyms are and how they relate to contextual linguistic and cultural features. In order to demonstrate the relationship between linguistics, toponyms, and wider cultural and ecological contexts as espoused by, for example, Basso (1996) and Myers (1986) – the most notable works in this field – I analyse toponyms in a way that is both replicable and falsifiable.

Semantic and cultural analyses of toponyms, such as Hunn's (1996) work on Sahaptin toponyms, emphasise key structural features but give limited application to considering toponyms as serious linguistic data that can be analysed. By focusing on the role semantic classification plays in toponymy, Hunn's (1996) analysis presents research directed at defining a 'natural' cognitive foundation and its applicability to language in use. Hunn found that Sahaptin toponyms commonly describe biological and topographic features, and many Sahaptin names describe features of land and water as if in motion. This suggests the utility of serious semantic analysis; the names do little to systematise a theory of toponymy beyond sense-based features, thus Hunn does not consider indexical and iconic features of toponyms.

Hunn's overemphasis on the comparison emic versus etic and judgments about Western versus Sahaptin worldviews based on his ethnosemantic methodology strongly questions the validity of Hunn's universalist claims. His assertion that there is a relationship between toponyms, population density, and the 'magic number 500' (Hunn 1994: 83–84), that is, the practical limit of toponyms any individual may presume to know well, also bears little relevance to studying toponym grammar and its application to understanding the nexus of cultural movements associated with such grammar.

There is a distinct gap in linguistics of a method and theory in toponymy which outlines how to conduct an empirical analysis of toponym structure using an appropriate taxonomy. In addition, the ecological implications of toponyms

---

1. I use 'ecology' and 'ecological' to refer specifically to the relationship between linguistic and natural environments, as discussed in Pennycook (2004) and Mühlhäusler and Peace (2006).

regarding their connection to the nexus of place where they develop and exist should be analysed in parallel with this formal structural analysis. Such an approach will not only emphasise the efficacy of the structural analysis but will also accentuate the multitude of cultural and ecological parameters that are necessary to consider when conducting an ecolinguistic analysis of toponyms.

### 1.3 The Focus

The story of Bev McCoy, and how he represented an important human element in knowledge of the Norf'k language,<sup>2</sup> is integral to the methodological and theoretical focus. Toponyms come about through humans interacting with real and sometimes imaginary places. The 'hell and paradise' metaphor (Clarke 1986; Mühlhäusler n.d. a) can be applied directly to Norfolk toponymy and possibly to any toponymy on 'pristine' or previously uninhabited islands. Having been given Norfolk Island by Queen Victoria (Hoare 1999), the new arrivals from Pitcairn Island in 1856, like Adam in the Garden of Eden, were given the mandate to convert the hell of the events of the first two settlement periods into a reinstated paradise. This new paradise was distanced geographically and psychologically from their previous 'hoem' (Norf'k spelling for home), Pitcairn Island.

Believing it was their duty to create a paradise, naming was one of the tools the new arrivals used (Mühlhäusler & Stratford 1999). People name places for various purposes such as linguistic claiming (Crocombe 1991), commemoration and colonisation (Carter 1988), to orientate themselves (Levinson 2008), and even to be humorous (Koopman 2009). Toponyms are used to include and exclude people linguistically (Azaryahu 1996) and can tell us a lot about a specific culture ethnographically (Hunn 1996).

To my knowledge, a comparative study of the toponymy of two island locations has never been carried out in Australia or elsewhere in the world. Islands are effective case studies because of their manageable parameters and brief and well-documented histories. Choosing isolated islands as the field of toponymic study raises the importance of islandness (Baldacchino 2006) and isolation as a linguistic construct (Montgomery 2000) and their relevance to toponymy.

In order to carry out this analysis, I emphasise the collection of primary data in the field using the ethnographic method as espoused by Saville-Troike (2003)

---

2. I make a distinction between place ('Norfolk Island' or 'Norfolk'), and language ('Norf'k'). 'Norfolk toponymy' refers both to English and Norf'k toponyms while 'Norf'k toponymy' refers specifically to toponyms in Norf'k.

after conducting secondary archival research.<sup>3</sup> Linguistic and cultural analysis of toponymy using ethnography as a method involves active participant observation through formal, informal, and ad hoc interviews in people's homes and on their properties, at work, and at sea in people's boats. Engaging in activities with the Norfolk Island community, and to a lesser extent the Dudley Peninsula community, such as chopping wood, gardening, and clearing land facilitated data collection and community acceptance.

#### 1.4 Pristine place-naming

Pristine commonly means untouched or spotless. My use of 'pristine toponyms' builds on the definition coined by Ross (1958:333) that a toponym is pristine, "if, and only if, we are cognisant of the actual act of its creation." My research in pristine toponymy suggests there is a marked difference between the embedded nature of pristine toponyms (e.g. unofficial and local placenames), and those toponyms which are pristine, but not embedded (e.g. exonymic and colonial names).

In addition to his somewhat problematic discussion of island universals and pristine toponymy, Zettersten (1969:125) provides the more useful argument that on islands the names of incidents (an element of what I term 'unofficial toponyms') are more embedded culturally and ecologically in the place where they came about. These names are therefore useful in describing relationships between (British) colonial forces and place-naming behaviour:

A close comparison between names on Tristan and those on other islands explored by the British reveals that the system of forming natural descriptive names is entirely the same, while the names of incidents stand out as more imaginative on Tristan da Cunha and Pitcairn Island than on other islands which are or have been British. (Zettersten 1969: 125)

Colonial toponyms can be exonymic, that is, they are brought in from outside and introduced into an ecology. They are not embedded in the landscape, nor have they evolved out of events or through people who have lived in the places attached to them. They are unembedded names which can be made a part of the toponymic lexicon of a specific location through usage. While such unembedded toponyms are pristine, they do not express the same degree of connectedness to place and people as unofficial, colloquial, and embedded toponyms. These contrasts – official

---

3. I consider primary data and sources information acquired through interviews, and secondary data and sources published and unpublished written and archival material.

versus unofficial, embedded versus unembedded, and to a lesser extent pristine versus non-pristine – form a large part of my theoretical position.

‘Pristine place-naming’ refers to island case studies that were linguistically pristine prior to inhabitation, i.e. they were ‘linguistically uninhabited’ islands prior to European colonisation. Unlike Ross, I do not believe that being perfectly ‘cognisant’ of all toponym histories is a necessity for claiming pristine status. Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula toponyms are to a large extent pristine because people know and can remember how they came into being and who named them. However, I claim that those names whose histories cannot be recalled are still pristine because they are embedded. While Ross’s research looked at the toponyms of Pitcairn Island, Zettersten applied this same pristine principle to the toponymy of Tristan da Cunha (1967, 1969, 1989a) and St Helena (1989b), both small volcanic islands in the South Atlantic Ocean. As both of these island groups were uninhabited prior to European contact, their toponymic histories are similar to Pitcairn, Norfolk, and Dudley Peninsula.

Zettersten (1969) breaks down the Tristan lexicon into 13 semantic divisions of which toponyms are an integral element. These toponym categories show a large amount of unofficial and insider toponyms (e.g. The-Gulch-came-down-the-west-side-of-the-Ridge-where-the-goat-jump-off, The Hill-with-a-cone-in-it-on-the-east-side-of-the-gulch-come-down-by-the-Ridge-where-the-goat-jump-off and Shirt-tail Gutter, a name which refers to a gulch where a gentleman’s shirt-tail once caught fire). Ross and Moverley (1964: 170–188) list the Pitcairn toponyms Bang-on-Iron, Bitey Bitey, Break Im Hip, John Catch a Cow, Where Reynolds Cut The Firewood, and Oh Dear. Some Norfolk names are Johnny Nigger Bun Et, Side Suff Fly Pass, Ar Yes!, and No Trouble. Dudley Peninsula toponyms are just as humorous: Between the Tits, No Reason, and Moan a’ Tree. These names are not only idiosyncratic, they are absurd. They could possibly break records for the world’s longest or most peculiar placenames and their form is not typical of toponyms at all. These unofficial names cling to landscape and reveal the shaky grip language and knowledge have on spaces and how humans strive to describe and work the environments they inhabit. Maybe some of these names would even have made Bev McCoy laugh.

Research on pristine toponyms and the process of describing relationships involving unofficial place-naming demonstrate that isolated island environments are ideal case studies for observing processes of pristine toponymy. The study of Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula toponymy contributes to pristine place-naming because people remember a large amount of placename history. This is a strong methodological advantage when attempting to document large amounts of primary data. These locations are also effective because Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula have been inhabited for a relatively short period (cf. Gaffin’s 1993

research on the Faeroe Islands, which have been inhabited for more than 1500 years). It is relevant to establish whether the relationship between the processes of pristine toponymy and more idiosyncratic and grammatically varied toponymic forms can be attributed to patterns of unofficial toponymy or to the isolated and insular nature of island environments and insular cultures.

Ross (1958:337) also claims that by undertaking fieldwork in pristine toponymy, much progress can be made towards discovering the history of toponyms and their application to linguistics:

What is the value, if any, of Pitcairnese [pristine] toponymy to other toponymies? I think that these pristine names have a very definite value. The nature of this value may well be appreciated by a toponymist imagining himself trying to solve these Pitcairnese place-names *ab initio*, without any of the local information so carefully gathered by Moverley. It is not to be supposed that he would make much progress. But it must be remembered that we are, in fact, trying to solve many – perhaps most – toponymies in just this kind of way.

Ross never travelled to Pitcairn but he published the toponymic data in Ross and Moverley (1964:170–88) of his late colleague, A.W. Moverley, a teacher, who did do fieldwork on Pitcairn. Since this time little research has been conducted in pristine toponymy. Apart from Zettersten's secondary research and Mühlhäusler's (2002a) preliminary primary analysis outlining the efficacy of the pristine aspect of Norfolk place-naming to pristine toponymy, this is the first study to deal with large amounts of primary and secondary data on pristine (island) toponymy.

## 1.5 The Study

The conceptual framework offered by pristine toponymy allows an analysis of opaque and transparent placename histories and forms, and observing the relationship between official (or colonial toponyms) and unofficial placenames. I take an ecolinguistic approach, employing ethnography as a method for collecting data in two island environments.

Is the difference between official and unofficial toponyms a consequence of the degree of linguistic, cultural, and ecological embeddedness? This is the principal question but there are a number of secondary questions: What methods are appropriate for obtaining primary toponymic data in insular environments? What is the socio-historical significance of individuals and other ecological factors in toponymy? Is toponymic knowledge primarily structural or primarily cultural? To what extent are there differences between toponyms and patterns of toponymy in the two island environments and how can this be accounted for?

## 1.6 Norfolk Island, South Pacific

Norfolk Island is significant to Australian linguistics because of its history of language contact and because its brief linguistic and cultural history has been well documented. Due to the island's remoteness, there are few external influences. Prior to 1788, when Europeans arrived on uninhabited Norfolk Island, it was linguistically and toponymically pristine. This means that patterns of place-naming arose without influence from earlier naming practices. Mühlhäusler (2002a: 89) notes, "because of its small size, its 'shallow history' and its multiple occupations, Norfolk Island is an ideal test case for students of toponymy." Indeed the same could be said of Dudley Peninsula. Taylor (2008: 101) remarked: "The eastern end of Kangaroo Island [Dudley Peninsula] ... is almost an island in its own right."

## 1.7 Dudley Peninsula, Kangaroo Island

Dudley Peninsula is part of a much larger island – Kangaroo Island. It is an ideal comparative case study for the Norfolk dataset because it was easy to access, and the peninsula is part of an isolated island environment. There are several linguistic and historical parallels between Dudley Peninsula and Norfolk Island. They were both named around the same time – Norfolk in 1774 and Dudley Peninsula in 1802. Both have a history of official colonial toponymy and unofficial toponymy and both are, for my purposes, 'toponymically uninhabited' or pristine prior to European colonisation.<sup>4</sup> Researching the linguistic and cultural history of Dudley Peninsula is relatively manageable due to its geographical size, and brief and transparent history. Maps, written records, histories, and people with placename knowledge are readily available in and around Penneshaw, the main town on Dudley Peninsula.

---

4. This is because the Dudley Peninsula analysis only considers unofficial (English) toponyms in current use; Tindale and Maegraith's (1928) research on establishing traces of an extinct Aboriginal population on Kangaroo Island bears little relevance to this study.





## CHAPTER 2

# The Context

There's the fishing spot called the Sofa, which found a name when an islander returned home to find another man intimately engaged with his wife. In his rage the husband dragged the sofa down to the cliffs and pushed it over. Maybe some details are better forgotten. All the same, it would be nice if someone remembered what were the circumstances of the naming of Dordies, Futta Futta, Half Century and the fishing ground Dodos. (Bill Wiseman, *Living on Norfolk Island*, 1977)

### 2.1 Epistemology

Given toponymy involves dealing with the outside world and considers relations external to the language system, it has not been a central concern to linguistics. Saussure's (1983) work, however, is pivotal to a discussion of toponymy in terms of modern linguistic theory. Saussure's ideas imply that the relationship between names and what they represent is arbitrary. This perspective does not consider system-external relationships. Toponyms and naming processes *are* motivated. Due to their resilience, toponyms are often the only surviving linguistic record of a language that is no longer spoken.

Toponyms are less susceptible to external influence than other elements of a language's lexicon, such as botanical names, names for objects, and names for people (Swadesh 1959), hence there is a greater retention of toponyms in many languages (Gomila & Gelabert 2005). A study of toponyms and, more specifically, pragmatic aspects of toponyms as a key insight to linguistic change and linguistic adaptation demonstrates the ability of this element of the lexicon to withstand historical change and land use change, thus solidifying local memory into reliable linguistic data (e.g. Coates 1993, 2006). Toponymy also shows how space becomes place through linguistic and cultural appropriation, and how humans invent and continually re-invent and re-create place through the process and practice of naming.

There is a considerable lack in the literature of studies focusing on the referential role of the lexicon of a particular language and its usefulness to speakers for adapting and managing a particular environment (Alleyne's 1980 work on Afro-American dialects is the exception). This could be viewed as an oversight by

linguists who are primarily concerned with grammatical description. This stance, however, has not necessarily come at the expense of ignoring the importance of lexical studies within the boundaries of language documentation and description.

This work problematises Saussure's (1983) edict that system-internal relationships need not consider related factors. The methodological consideration of system-external factors is applied through an analysis of toponyms. The relationships between sense-internal and sense-external aspects of toponyms are not arbitrary, but rather they are driven by language-external factors (e.g. social and ecological), in addition to formal toponym structure. Radding and Western (2010) deliver a critique of Saussure and arbitrariness in relation to toponymy. Saussure's system and traditional sense relations, to an extent, can be applied to various non-arbitrary elements of some toponyms (e.g. descriptive names that are systematic like Red Stone and Flat Rock), or lexicalised spatial descriptors that depict relationships between toponyms and topography (e.g. out/down Bumboras, down/up Cascade).

However, Saussure's system does not provide any powerful methodology to measure empirical relations between sense-internal and sense-external factors in toponymy (nor was this central to Saussure's perspective). By definition, Saussure's system focuses on a particular object in language that is not measurable. Thus Saussure inadvertently dismisses the possibility of the indexicality of signs. The value of analysing the indexical nature of toponyms as linguistic signs in relation to a particular place is the major theoretical driver here. I consider how far sense relations can be taken by looking at the specific word class of toponyms.

Saussure's (1983) specific focus is between parts of speech and language (i.e. *langue*), and not direct relationships between the system and processes outside the system. This view differs from a utilitarian angle that argues for 'regional universals' (e.g. Hunn 1994) where there will always be consistent relative relationships between language and thought. These relationships are contingent on the particular context in which they occur, which underlies Hunn's notion of universal relativism. Such approaches claim that semantics and meaning arise out of culturally salient processes and practices, for example, utilitarian processes of naming behaviour – places are named because places are used (e.g. Hunn 1996).

Whether such consistent and reliable cross-cultural patterns are found across all environments and cultures is questionable. This is one of several points where ecolinguistics, that is, a parameter-rich approach to linguistic analysis that considers both synchronic and diachronic data, differs from universalist perspectives (e.g. Hunn 1996) and cultural relativist perspectives (e.g. Lucy 1996, 1997; Whorf 1956). By considering the relationship between universal and culturally specific phenomena, my application of ecolinguistics as a method is

able to integrate and consider not only phenomena between, within, and across contexts but also consider what these contexts actually mean.

The focus moves away from the structuralist approach, espoused by scholars after Saussure, to an ecolinguistic one. The strengths of an ecolinguistic approach to language and specifically to toponymy lie in the ability to incorporate cultural and ecological parameters in an empirical structural analysis. Such an ecolinguistic approach develops an understanding of the relationships between people, place, toponyms, and language change. This approach recognises the ability to name island places adequately as a means to making islands ecologically, culturally, socially, and even politically manageable. There are also several weaknesses in utilising such an ecolinguistic approach: by considering many parameters in a linguistic analysis, few conclusions can be made. This creates tension between theorising about the nature of language and measuring how language actually functions in the world.

A critical description of toponymy within contemporary linguistic theory and its relationship to a specific people and place requires more than mere structural analysis. Traditional linguistic approaches that see language as a matrix of system-internal relationships cannot easily conceive of the study of language form beyond the scope of this matrix (i.e. sense relationships within the system). This is where an ecolinguistic approach is warranted. Furthermore, because linguistic structure has tended to focus on these sense relationships, the analysis of substance relationships beyond language-internal form is uncommon.

## 2.2 Norfolk Island: History, people, environment, and language

Norfolk's closest neighbour is New Caledonia, located 800 kilometres to the north and geographically and culturally a part of Melanesia. To the south lies New Zealand – considered culturally a part of Polynesia – due to its Māori heritage. Aside from Australia, the only other significant geographical feature near Norfolk is Lord Howe Island, politically associated with New South Wales.

Legally, however, Norfolk Island is an external territory of Australia. For this reason, despite its cultural connections to the rest of the Pacific and particularly Polynesia due to the influence of Tahitian language on Norfolk and culture through the arrivals from Pitcairn Island, Norfolk Island is geographically and culturally a part of Australia. In many senses, Norfolk Island is Australia and Australian. This enables me to undertake a toponymic study of Norfolk within an Australian context, allowing for a comparison with Dudley Peninsula.

Hayward argues in *Bounty Chords* (2006) that the reintroduction of Tahitian singing and dancing into mainstream Norfolk culture has had a dramatic effect on

the reconnection of Norfolk to Polynesia. This was seen from the 1940s onwards with well-known recordings of original Norfolk/Norf'k songs by Norfolk Islanders of Pitcairn descent at the Polynesian Club in Sydney.

Norfolk Island is a remote place (Figure 2.1). Most people have no idea where it is. Many confuse it with either Fraser Island, off the coast of Queensland, or Christmas Island, off the north-western coast of Australia in the Indian Ocean. For most of us in the 'Southland' (Tent & Slatyer 2009), our world ends at the east coast of Australia.

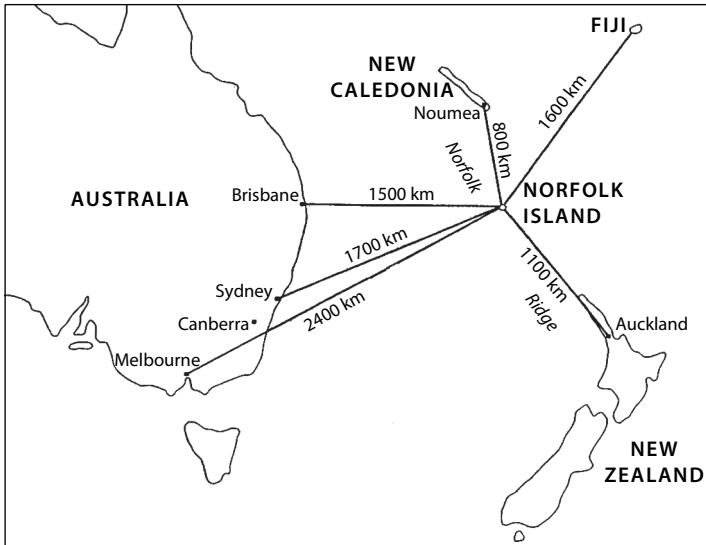


Figure 2.1. Location map of Norfolk Island in the South Pacific (Administration of Norfolk Island 2002)

Figures 2.2, 2.3, and 2.4 depict the geography and topography of Norfolk Island. Norfolk Island ( $29^{\circ} 02'S \times 167^{\circ} 57'E$ ) has a permanent population of about 2000. About half of this population are descendants of the *Bounty* mutineers who were moved from Pitcairn Island to Norfolk in 1856. The archipelago consists of three major islands and several offshore rocky outcrops nearby. These islands in the archipelago run from north to south. Norfolk ( $35 \text{ km}^2$ ) is the largest, and two smaller uninhabited islands are Nepean ( $1 \text{ km}^2$ ) and Phillip<sup>1</sup> ( $5 \text{ km}^2$ ). The archipelago is approximately 1700 kilometres from Sydney and 1100 kilometres from Auckland.

1. I use the double 'l' spelling of 'Phillip' instead of the single 'l' 'Philip'.



Figure 2.2. Norfolk Island Archipelago (Land Services Group 2011a)



Figure 2.3. The rocky southern coastline of Norfolk Island (the author 2007)



**Figure 2.4.** View from Mount Pitt looking south to Phillip Island (the author 2007)

Norfolk Island was discovered by Captain James Cook on 10 October, 1774. The history of the name is well known and documented: “I took possession [sic] of this Isle as I had done of all the others we had discovered, and named it Norfolk Isle, in honour of that noble family” (Cook & Forster 1777). Many people on Norfolk Island believe that Cook called it a ‘paradise’, although such a statement is not recorded. Some of the names Cook did give to landscape features are Mount Pitt, Mount Bates, Anson Bay, Steels Point, and Point Ross. Norfolk would have appeared to Cook and his crew as an uninhabited island. Archaeological research (Anderson & White 2001; Sampson 2005) has shown evidence of Polynesian visitation to Norfolk, and the radiocarbon dating on various charcoal remains of the vegetation and animal remains from Emily Bay in the south-west of Norfolk confirm a date of approximately 1000 years ago (Anderson, Higham & Wallace 2001). Bananas were one of the plant food species that made it to Norfolk while other crops, such as taro and yams, do not appear to have been brought to the island by the Polynesians at this time.

Whatever the case, the linguistic and cultural situation of this period on Norfolk Island does not concern me:

Probably the island [Norfolk] had no name, was on no string and shell map and no directions had been passed on orally by another group but evidence of their occupation did remain, to be uncovered some 1000 years later.

(Sampson 2005: no pagination)

### 2.3 Nepean Island

Nepean Island is undulating and surrounded by shallow reef structures (Figure 2.5). The island was named after Evan Nepean, the undersecretary for

the British Home Office, shortly after the First Settlement began in 1788. Due to its tidal patterns and the east–west rip on the northern part of the island, Nepean is difficult to access. Apart from occasional natural history research (e.g. tracking masked booby birds, gathering of whale bird eggs, camping, and fishing), the island is rarely visited. There is a petrified wharf known locally as The Bar that was used by convicts to transport sandstone from Nepean to Kingston, the first major settled area on the island, during the Second Settlement. Other well-known toponyms on Nepean are Convict Steps/Em Steps, The Crack, Saddle, Unicorn, and Skull (Figure 2.6).



**Figure 2.5.** Nepean Island topography looking south to Phillip Island (the author 2009)



**Figure 2.6.** Skull on the south side of Nepean Island (the author 2009)



## 2.4 Phillip Island

Phillip Island was named in 1788 in honour of Captain Arthur Phillip. Situated seven kilometres south of Norfolk, it has a looming presence in the Norfolk landscape and seascape. Used initially as a place of recreation for the commanders of the penal colony for hunting, Phillip Island has been the scene of great ecological mismanagement. The island's sensitive ecology was disturbed by pigs, goats, sheep, and rabbits which caused the loss of nearly all its vegetation and topsoil cover during Norfolk's first two settlement periods. Phillip Island was proclaimed a part of the Norfolk Island National Park in 1996. The island is a haven for seabirds and other fauna, and culturally it is used by the Norfolk population primarily for camping, hiking, and fishing. As an uninhabited island with a large number of toponyms relative to its size, Phillip Island provides an excellent micro example of the same place-naming processes that have taken place on the entire Norfolk Island Archipelago. Some Phillip Island toponyms are Jacky Jacky (Figure 2.7), Niggers Hoof, Hard Balli Stone, Dar Tomato, and Halfway Round.



Figure 2.7. Phillip Island looking up to Jacky Jacky (the author 2009)

## 2.5 Norfolk Island

Norfolk's natural underwater infrastructure is a network of submerged crevices, canyons, rock formations, and coastal pools close in to shore. Several kilometres

of shallow seabed give way to the depths of the South Pacific, some of the deepest in the world. The stretch of water known locally as The Passage lies between the southern coast of Norfolk and the northern coast of Phillip. This whole system lies within what is known locally and under Australian marine fishing laws and jurisdiction as The Box (Zann 2001).

Norfolk's landscape is very green. The undulating topography of the island reaches its two highest points near the north coast at Mount Pitt (320 metres above sea level) and Mount Bates (321 metres above sea level). Apart from a few small areas like Cascade in the north and Ball Bay in the southwest, the Kingston and Arthurs Vale areas are the only level areas of significant size at sea level. Kingston (Norfolk: Down-a-Town) has served and continues to serve as the location of Norfolk's government and administration hub.

The natural, architectural, and cultural landscape of Kingston is an entry point into Norfolk's history. Rickard (1995: 481) divides Norfolk's history into four periods:

1. The first convict settlement from 1788 to 1814. Some First Settlement toponyms are Queensborough, Morgans Run, Phillipsburgh, Duncombe Bay, and Orange Vale.
2. The planned hell of the second convict settlement from 1825 to 1855. Notorious names from this period include Barney Duffys, commemorating the convict who lived seven years in a tree stump on the west coast of Norfolk, and Bloody Bridge, the purported site of the massacre of an overseer by convicts who walled his body into the bridge later being discovered when the blood of the slain man seeped through the stonework.
3. The relocation in 1856 of the entire population of Pitcairn Island to Norfolk Island. There are many colourful names from this period like Stone fer George and Isaacs, Ar Pool fer Helens, and Dar Coop.
4. The Melanesian Mission headquarters stationed on Norfolk from 1867 to 1920. The Mota name for Norfolk Island is Novo Kailana. Other Melanesian Mission toponyms are Alalang Paen, The Kerapai, Geare Pere, and Valis we Poa.

These four periods with one significant addition – the modern era – constitute the major historical framework. The modern era, spanning 1942 to the present, follows the creation of the airstrip during World War II, which heralded the development of a tourism economy. This development had an enormous effect on the economy and environmental load on Norfolk. Tourism and a greater influx of visitors have also had a significant effect on the nature of toponymy during the modern period, and how naming during the other periods is reflected in current

usages (e.g. name changes, dual names, and the relationship between unofficial and official names). Many of these modern names reinterpret Norfolk's linguistic landscape in terms of its past connection to the *Bounty* and Pitcairn. For instance, accommodation names (Fletcher Christian Apartments, Bounty Lodge), road names (Pitcairn Place, Bligh Street, John Adams Road), and business names (The Mutiny on the Bounty Show, Bounty Divers, Bounty Folk Museum, Bounty Excursions).

The fifth period (the modern era) sees Norfolk becoming part of a globalised world, feeling the pressures and enticements of tourism while still being intimately connected both to a distant, European colonial past and to an almost mythical Polynesian past. This Polynesian connection fits well within greater myths and associated folklore of the South Pacific. Since the 1960s, Norfolk has undergone a linguistic and cultural renaissance. The connection to Tahiti and Pitcairn Island is now celebrated in, amongst other things, acts of naming. For instance, the naming of Tevarua Lane after one of the Tahitian women who settled on Pitcairn after the Mutiny on the *Bounty*, and house and business names expressing obvious Tahitian influence (Figure 2.8). There is also the presence of Pitcairn personal names and Norfolk language all over the island (Figure 2.9).



Figure 2.8. Rahooloo (the author 2008)

Not surprisingly, there are no toponyms or house names commemorating Australian ministers or Australian places. There are, however, many names that recall Britain and British colonial connections (e.g. Queen Elizabeth Lookout, Prince Philip Drive, Devon House, and Chiswick Cottage). There are also no places named after Australian flora. Australia is a reference point rather than a source of



Figure 2.9. Kettle se Boil (Kettle is boiled) (the author 2009)

culture or names. This reflects the tenuous relationship between Norfolk Island and Australia – politically and linguistically.

The Norfolk Island community is proud of its colourful history. People on the island, whether Pitcairn descendants or otherwise, are aware Norfolk is unique. But like Latham (2005: 41) experienced, they are often apprehensive about telling other islanders and particularly outsiders how much history they know:

[I] did want to try and understand what made the place tick. It made me wonder if Norfolk Island really wanted to be understood. No one ever said jump in my truck or boat and I'll show you what's important to me. No one offered to show me their island, their world, the one they so desperately wanted to protect and honour. I was never invited to anything by an elected representative of an island which claims to be misunderstood, misrepresented and maligned by mainland media and politicians. I got the feeling it enjoyed its ambiguity, it helped cloud everything over. 'It takes time to understand this island,' locals kept saying, which is not surprising because so few were willing to explain it.

Pitcairn descendants (Norfolk Islanders), locals (people who live on Norfolk, but are not of Pitcairn descent), TEPs (temporary entry permit holders), GEPs (general entry permit holders), researchers, and tourists are the categories used for most practical purposes, including Australian Census data, to classify people. What is important in these categories within the Norfolk community is who has

power and makes decisions, who uses and speaks Norf'k with differing degrees of fluency, and who holds the placename knowledge. There is a large discrepancy on Norfolk Island between what people know, what people think they (ought to) know, and what people think others (ought to) know.

The relevance of Norfolk's relationship to Polynesia and the rest of the South-western Pacific is integral to understanding Norfolk's history after the arrival of the Pitcairn Islanders in 1856. The Pitcairn Islanders have strong genealogical and historical links to Polynesia and Tahiti (Shapiro 1936; Varman 1992). Adams, Buffett, Christian, Evans, McCoy, Nobbs, Quintal, Young – the eight families who came to Norfolk from Pitcairn – reappear in toponyms (Christians Cave, Buffetts Pole), and house names (Daisy Buffetts, Edgar Nobbs').

## 2.6 Pitcairn and Norfolk

There are as many stories as people on Norfolk Island. There is a large number of significant people, events, politics, and even souvenirs that have come from Norfolk. Three major narratives drive Norfolk culturally. The first narrative is the relationship between the colonisation of Australia and colonial movements in the South Pacific, usually associated with the First Settlement. The second narrative is the Australian and global fascination with the penal settlement established in 1825 and lasting until 1855 – the Second Settlement, and its associated architectural and cultural relics (Best 2007). The third narrative is related to the arrival of the Pitcairners in 1856 and Norfolk Island's relationship to the *Bounty*, Pitcairn, Tahiti, and the rest of the Pacific (e.g. Nicolson 1965).

Early descriptions of the new colony portray Norfolk as a lush, untouched Pacific garden bed that would do well to serve the desires of British rule in Australia. Placenames like Queenstown, Queensborough, and Phillipsburgh depict a colonial inscription on the evolving name-scape of Norfolk. After the suggestion that Norfolk pines would provide masts for ships in Her Majesty's Navy was abandoned due to the tendency of the wood to rot, Norfolk took on several guises, the most notable being the toughest penal colony in the British Empire.

The toponyms that came about during the first two settlement periods still play an important part in the orientation aspect and pragmatic usage of toponyms in modern daily life on Norfolk (e.g. Bloody Bridge, Commissariat Store). However, they have also created much confusion regarding where Norfolk fits within British and Australian colonial history, and even where Norfolk's own periods fit and apply to each other. Norfolk's connection to Pitcairn and Tahiti also adds to this confusion.

In order to understand patterns of toponymy on Norfolk Island, it is essential to consider the events that occurred on the *Bounty*, in Tahiti, and on Pitcairn Island. The mutiny, which took place on 28 April 1789, has reached mythical status within Pacific history. The *Bounty*, which left British shores in Portsmouth on 23 December 1787, had as a task to collect breadfruit plants from Tahiti – a commodity Cook discovered during his visit to the South Seas in 1774. The breadfruit were to be transported to Jamaica, where they would make cheap and adequate provisions for slaves working on the burgeoning British Empire's sugar plantations. The breadfruit, however, never made it to the West Indies.

The key figures concerning any discussion of the mutiny are Captain William Bligh and Midshipman Fletcher Christian. The *Bounty* suffered some serious delays on the journey and it was only after 10 months and 27,000 miles at sea that she arrived at Tahiti. Tahiti must have appeared as 'Paradise Found' (Clarke 1986: 31), with promises of exotic victuals, good weather, leisure, and worldly pleasures with the dark skinned Tahitian women. They would have been goddesses of the Pacific to the all-male crew of the *Bounty*. Initially, Bligh allowed his crewmen some latitude. However, being a man of honour, with his eyes focused strongly on furthering his naval career and anticipating a promotion if he returned to England after completing a successful voyage, Bligh was not going to let that be sabotaged by the lack of disciplined behaviour of his crew. This led to heated arguments between Bligh and Christian.

With discontent and differing priorities at the forefront of both men's minds, it was Christian who broke the tense situation. On leaving Tahiti after a five-month stay, Christian and his supporters mutinied and claimed the *Bounty* on 28 April 1789, approximately 1300 miles west of Tahiti, near Tonga. Those who sided with Bligh were fated to the *Bounty's* launch with a sextant and five days' worth of food. Bligh guided this 18-man crew to Timor, some 7000 kilometres west of the location of the mutiny.

The nine *Bounty* mutineers needed to leave Tahiti, where they were no longer welcome. They took 11 Tahitian women and six Tahitian men with them on the *Bounty* and found a safe haven on Pitcairn Island (25° 04'S × 130° 06'W), and the community lived there until they were discovered in 1808. By this time all but one of the mutineers and the Tahitian men had either died of drink, killed themselves, or had been murdered. The fact that this small community survived, even up to this date, is testament to the growing devotion to Christianity of Alexander Smith, who adopted the name John Adams on the *Bounty* and became the nascent community's patriarch. The Pitcairn community continued living on the small island until 1856 when the entire population was moved to Norfolk Island.

What concerns me is the influence this language contact had on Pitcairn toponymy. There were various English dialects spoken by the mutineers, the

St Kitts Creole spoken by *Bounty* midshipman Edward Young, and the Tahitian and Tubuaian varieties spoken by the women. These comprise the ‘toponymic worldview’ the Pitcairners brought with them to Norfolk in 1856.

## 2.7 Pitkern and Norf’k

Pitkern and Norf’k are sister languages. Different social, ecological, and political influences moulded these two historically different, yet related languages. My concern is Norf’k, not the Pitkern variety of Pitcairn Island. The most reliable modern scholarship on the linguistic and typological status of Pitkern–Norf’k has been presented by scholars who have done primary research on the language. Norf’k has had a richer history of scholarship than Pitkern, with scholars such as Elwyn Flint visiting the island for fieldwork in the 1950s (Flint 1979, n.d), local Norfolk Islander Shirley Harrison undertaking her Masters and Ph.D., providing the first in-depth scientific treatment of the Norf’k language (1985, 1986), and the work done by Laycock (1989) and Zettersten in the early 1970s (Zettersten n.d.). Mühlhäusler started a more long-term approach to fieldwork and language documentation in 1997. My work began in 2007.

Reinecke et al. (1975:590) claims that:

Pitcairn English with its offshoot on Norfolk Island is of extraordinary interest because it offers as near a laboratory case of Creole dialect formation as we are ever likely to have. The place, time and sequence of events and the provenience of each of the handful of original speakers are known as are most of the subsequent influences upon the Pitcairnese community and, to a lesser extent, upon the one on Norfolk. Only two languages, English and Tahitian, were in contact.

While not entirely accurate, this position has provided the impetus and problematised the Pitkern–Norf’k language within creolistics as a (contact) language worthy of consideration. Due to its contact history, however, Norf’k is difficult to classify.

A number of scholars have used feature analysis to establish whether Norf’k is a creole or whether it is a variety of English. Based on secondary data provided by Harrison in the 1980s, Hancock (1987) claimed that Norf’k is an Atlantic creole. Szmrecsanyi and Kortmann (2009) asserted Norf’k is a Pacific creole. Whatever the case, it shares many of the features of the various metropolitan varieties of English spoken by the *Bounty* mutineers and the St Kitts Creole spoken by Edward Young. What Norf’k is typologically does not affect how Norf’k is used in Norfolk toponymy.

There are two other separate influences on the linguistic status of Norf'k. First, Edward Young was the teacher of the children during the first generation on Pitcairn and was thus instrumental in the shaping of the language (Baker & Mühlhäusler 2012). Second, like most other contact language situations, both in the early history of Pitcairn and in the early phase of settlement of Norfolk by the Pitcairners, children were the most important language makers.

In 1856 the entire Pitcairn population and the Pitkern language was transplanted to Norfolk, an island that had already had two settlement periods. While the social structures remained largely unchanged, the new space was significantly different and there was a need for the newly arrived Pitcairners to speak about places and adapt linguistically to their new island.

## 2.8 What sort of language is Norf'k?

Norf'k has been taken as a natural extension of Australian English. Ross and Moverley (1964:203) claim:

The study of Norfolkese may be said in one sense to belong to the field of Australian dialectology. The language contains lexical borrowings from Australian English ... But, in the main, Norfolkese derives directly from pre-1856 Pitcairnese and therefore presents that same mixing of Polynesian and English-dialect forms.

Although situated politically and socially within Australia “phonologically and structurally, Norfolkese is related to Australian English only in so far as the latter has common features with other varieties of English” (Ross & Moverley 1964:203). Other sources describe it as ‘Norfolk patois’ (Baker 1978) and Norfolk’s ‘bad English’ (Report from Mr Inspector Reay, Norfolk Island Public School, 30 May 1912, in Anon n.d.).

In a survey of Australian dialects conducted in the 1950s, the linguist Elwyn Flint travelled to Norfolk Island and included Norf'k data with the rest of the Australian data. There are, however, different schools of thought on Norf'k's Australianness. The Australian influence on the language has been limited, especially because the first teachers came from England. There have also been varying degrees of appreciation of Australia's influence on Norfolk, and this appreciation is often inversely proportional to the use of Norf'k.

An increased use of Norf'k goes hand in hand with a growing solidarity among Norf'k speakers and increased dissention towards Australian political influence on the island. Norf'k, however, does play a conspicuous role in the linguistic heritage of Australia (Baker 1978; Ross & Moverley 1964) with the acknowledgment that the language situation on Norfolk Island is diglossic



(Flint 1979; Harrison 1985). The influence of Australian and New Zealand English on previous and current linguistic ecology of Norfolk Island is also noteworthy (e.g. Laycock 1989).

English and Norf'k toponyms are included as nationally gazetted names. Their recognition by the Australian Government is inadvertently significant. Several official maps exist, published by official Australian Government sources (e.g. Australian Surveying & Land Information Group 1992), depicting non-standard English-origin toponyms (e.g. Dar Stool, Moo-oo Stone), so Norf'k and English toponyms of Norfolk Island are integrally linked to the history of Australian toponymy and Australian English (Collins & Blair 1989).

Over its more than 150-year history, the language now known officially as Norf'k, after the *Norfolk Island Language (Norf'k) Bill* (2004) (Administration of Norfolk Island 2004), has assumed several names. Norfolk, Norfolkese, and Norfolk Creole or Norfolk Patois (Harrison 1985; Ross & Moverley 1964) have all been used to indicate the Pitcairn descendents' way of speaking on Norfolk Island. More recently, as a statement and acknowledgement that Norf'k was a language separate from English, Buffett (1999) proposed another spelling – Norfuk – to correspond with the writing system she developed with Laycock (Buffett & Laycock 1988 and discussed in Buffett 1992).

Although Norfuk is used throughout the 1988 and 1999 publications, this spelling does not appear on the front cover of either book. This spelling has created many problems within the Norfolk community, with the major contention being its close association with the pronunciation and spelling of the vulgar English form 'fuck'. The night before the language was to receive its official name through the introduction of the *Norfolk Island Language (Norf'k) Bill* (2004) (Administration of Norfolk Island 2004), a decision was made by members of the Norfolk Island Government, in collaboration with other language experts, that representing the language spoken on Norfolk Island as *Norf'k* was more appropriate. This form avoided association with the vulgar English word as well as adhering more consistently to the use of the schwa vowel [ə] put forward in Buffett's (1999) writing system which uses an apostrophe in this environment.

Having a consistent name for a language does not in any way mean the language will be protected. In the case of Norf'k, since its official acknowledgement in 2004, the creation of an official Norf'k language policy is still pending (sketches of such a policy are presented by Mühlhäusler 2002b, n.d. b). What a consistent and accepted spelling of the language name has done is pave the way for its greater national and international recognition and acceptance. This spelling, along with the fact that Norf'k is endangered, was recognised internationally by UNESCO (2007). Creating dual naming and bilingual

signage on Norfolk is an important part of increasing the public recognition of the language, and creating an adequate spelling system for Norf'k is essential in establishing this recognition.

The Norf'k spelling issue has left the community divided. There is much individual and family variation and there are social and political stigmas associated with each system. Norf'k orthography is a practical problem relevant to Norfolk toponymy with the main concern relating to how Norf'k appears in signage. The two most well-known systems for spelling Norf'k are Buffett (1999) and Palmer Nobbs (1986). While these publications give a serious representation of how Norf'k is spelled, both volumes are for sale at the weekly markets on Norfolk Island. As Norf'k has not had any notable literary history beyond the local publishing of several poetry anthologies (e.g. Christian 1986), literacy in Norf'k still remains a strongly political question, which is far from being answered. Any solution to the issue of Norf'k spelling must consider the role complex social factors and community allegiances play in addressing the technical linguistic concerns of how Norf'k speakers want their language spelled.

## 2.9 Toponymy and ecolinguistics

Ecolinguistics can be divided into two strands. The first deals with environmental discourse analysis, often termed eco-critical discourse analysis, critical ecolinguistics, or the language of ecology and environmentalism, while the second, language ecology, which deals with interactions between humans, mind, and environment, is often expressed through lexico-grammatical studies of how humans talk about and adapt linguistically to new and foreign environments. This second strand is also referred to as the ecology of language.

I will not be overly concerned with the first strand. Since its beginnings in the 1980s and 1990s, ecolinguistics has grown into a research field in its own right, although the boundaries of what ecolinguistic analysis is and how one should go about doing ecolinguistic research has not been made explicit by scholars working in the field. The linguistic community has also questioned the relevance of ecolinguistics as a subdiscipline and on what theoretical ground ecolinguistics actually stands (e.g. Edwards 2008; Ostler 2001; Owen 2004). There have also been several critical voices concerning various aspects of ecolinguistic research (e.g. Goddard 1996; Siegel 1997). With the exception of Garner (2005), scholars and theoreticians have not been explicit enough in clearly stating the theoretical breadth of ecolinguistics and its practical implications for general linguistic theory.

Ecolinguistics provides two conceptual questions: What is the relationship between people, language, place, and names, and how can these relationships be empirically measured? Research in linguistics has generally focused on linguistic structure decontextualised from the environment where the language is spoken. Sociolinguistic research has contributed significantly to an understanding of language use and language in social context (Hymes 1972; Labov 1966) just as ecolinguistics has created awareness of language as an ecological phenomenon (Haugen 1972).

Some ecolinguistic research has focused on more obscure issues, to the extent that some would claim that much of what is in the interest range of ecolinguistics does not concern linguistics at all. Regardless, there is a need for contextually sensitive empirical analyses which ask questions about interrelationships concerning language, culture, and the natural environment without being alienated from mainstream linguistics. Broad philosophical analyses of the relationship between lexicon and environmental management are important in their own right. However, it leaves unanswered the question of how to analyse specific aspects of particular linguistic ecologies (e.g. toponyms).

Sapir (1912: 231) illustrates how history is reflected in toponyms:

Only the student of language history is able to analyse such names as Essex, Norfolk, and Sutton into their component elements as East Saxon, North Folk, and South Town, while to the lay consciousness these names are etymological units as purely as are “butter” and “cheese”. The contrast between a country inhabited by an historically homogeneous group for a long time, full of etymologically obscure place-names, and a newly settled country with its Newtowns, Wildwoods, and Mill Creeks, is apparent.

As one of the early proponents of exploring relationships between language and its bio-cultural environment, Sapir’s suggestions about toponymy are still remarkably relevant. In traditional views of linguistic analysis, languages can be studied without any reference to the bio-cultural context in which they are used. They can also be transplanted and replace other languages; they are arbitrary codes to express universal cognitive categories. These concepts have been at the heart of the ecolinguistic critique of traditional linguistics.

The idea that linguistic practices are detachable from the world suggests that one can distinguish between two prototypical language types: (1) ecologically embedded languages, and (2) disconnected languages. These are idealised types and in reality most languages are a complex mix between being constructed by their environment and constructing their environment (Mühlhäusler 2003a: 2). However, such a split between conceptions of what languages are is useful in

an empirical analysis. An ecologically embedded language should exhibit the following properties:

1. Words reflect social interaction between humans and their environment, e.g. Moo-oo Stone on Norfolk Island is an offshore rock formation with a large amount of moo-oo, or native Norfolk flax; Dar Fig Valley is the name of a valley where locals used to grow figs; Deep Water is a fishing location on the east coast known for the depth of the water in this area.
2. Lexical and grammatical forms are not regarded as arbitrary, e.g. the toponym Johnny Nigger Bun Et (English: Johnny Nigger Burnt It) as a grammatical unit is a sentence. It expresses an idiosyncratic Norfolk personal name form, i.e. 'Johnny Nigger' remembers the uncontrolled burning of a coastal area by an American whaler who came to live on Norfolk.
3. The same word can be used to describe human and other life forms, e.g. the Norf'k horg (pig, hog) is used to describe animals, humans and even the name of a fishing location. Dar Horg is named after a terrestrial feature which resembles a pig from the sea.
4. The lexicon and grammar of space reflects topography, e.g. Out ar Station is in a distant location on Norfolk; Up in a Stick is topographically 'up' in comparison to the administrative centre of Norfolk which is 'down'.
5. Language is a memory of past interactions between humans and nature, e.g. Gun Pit is a concrete structure on the west coast of Norfolk built during World War II. It is also the name of the fishing ground Ar Gun Pit which uses Gun Pit in one of its marks. A diachronic approach is of vital importance to the study of synchronic patterns of language use.

An understanding of these interrelated phenomena can be achieved by interacting in real-world situations with members of the speech community living in the actual ecology where the language is spoken and used every day. I adopt the term 'ecolinguistic fieldwork methodology' for this approach. Names associated with tourism on Norfolk (Hibiscus Lodge, Daydreamer Holiday Apartments, Riggers Retreat) show how history affects naming. Once again, the vision of Norfolk as an island paradise is reflected in these names. This ecocritical (re-)construction of Norfolk is seen in many domains of naming including the reintroduction of Polynesian names and a distinct absence of Australian anthroponyms.

An ecolinguistic point of view considers toponyms as important linguistic, cultural, and environmental artefacts and events. By having access to toponyms and their histories, toponymic maps, and toponymic books or gazetteers, the

tapestry of toponymic and topographic contours (names and the world) is revealed (e.g. Pouderoux et al. 2007, cf. Mark et al. 2011). Ecolinguistics provides a basis upon which the analysis of this cross-disciplinary mix of linguistic and environmental relationships can be undertaken. What ecolinguistics does in this situation, however, is provide a philosophical and conceptual framework rather than major methodological and theoretical suggestions. By employing a parameter-rich approach that is common in ecolinguistics and applying this approach specifically to toponymic research specifically related to islands, the theoretical fields and relevant application are vastly broadened.

### 2.10 Toponymic theory

There are several studies which have expanded our notions of the role toponyms play in understanding how people and cultures relate to landscapes through language. Henshaw (2006) explored how toponymy can help inform scientific narratives about changing toponymic and social environments. She showed how Sikusilarmiut toponyms reflect Inuit multisensory notions of place and provide insight into the changing movements of people across land, sea, and ice. While Henshaw does not label her research a toponymic ethnography, her anthropological study of Sikusilarmiut toponymy on Baffin Island, Canada provides a detailed description of the ethnography of the Sikusilarmiut through the medium of toponymy. Chapters in Mark et al.'s (2011) *Landscape in Language*, especially Kari's (2011) work with Ahtna geographical knowledge, also describe the effectiveness of incorporating ethnographic details in toponymic studies.

Gaffin (1993) observed similar phenomena in ethnographic research into placenames and people in the Faeroe Islands. The sensual, temporal, and personal elements of these names are ever changing and informed by experiential and practical knowledge. It is the coupling of the experiential and practical Henshaw (2006) and Gaffin (1993) acknowledge is important to a total toponymic description of place and culture. Gaffin (1993: 58) writes:

Details of the landscape and its legendary inhabitants quickly become fixed in named places. Locales take on lives and truths of their own and the landscape becomes a storybook.

Hunn's (1996) typology of Columbia Plateau Indian toponyms and Ingold's (2000) understanding of landscape in terms of 'dwelling' (i.e. where names symbolise identity relations within places) emphasise the need to evaluate toponyms in terms of how people construct notions of self, personhood, and identity. Certain

methodological issues such as how to do research in toponymic ethnography and what framework to use arise here.

## 2.11 Island toponymy

Literally, islands are landmasses surrounded by water. There is an extended sense of 'island' which refers literally or metaphorically to any geographically or cognitively isolated place. The islands I analyse are remote and non-urban. These are landscapes where the speaker-inhabitants have occupied the area for several generations. The main reason islands offer a specific challenge over and above continental or mainland environments is because island people perceive themselves differently to non-island people. This is reflected in the way they relate to and talk about the world (King & Connell 1999) and this creates a strong sense of self, which is idiosyncratic to the particular place where they live (Péron 2004). Being surrounded by water, there may be little contact with external influences for long periods of time.

Islands can provide situations where extraneous factors are reduced. Where islands have brief histories, the historical transparency of land use and people movements and names makes analysis more precise. Analysing the linguistic implications of pristine toponymy in the island situation, however, has been shown to be ideal where the studies are islands with recent human histories (Ross & Moverley 1964; Zettersten 1969). Putting a linguistic spin on island studies is nothing new. For example, isolation as a linguistic construct (Montgomery 2000), island dialectology (e.g. St Helenian English by Schreier 2008), and the attraction of islands to linguists for observing the development of new language systems and language change (e.g. Long 2007) build on age-old notions of the 'islands as experiments' metaphor (Spriggs 2008). The study of lesser-known varieties of English in relation to islands illustrates the great tussle between isolation and linguistic adaptation.

Toponymy highlights how ecological knowledge and land management are linked to toponymic knowledge:

Each villager is a "naturalist", knowledgeable in the ways of sheep, birds, whales, fish, potatoes, weather, tides, etc., and names encode that knowledge. Like links of kinship, placenames and locational persons' names are a relational system binding habitat and society together. Placename use is a kind of conservation ecology. (Gaffin 1993:68–69)

Fitzhugh and Hunt (1997) have posited that isolated sociocultural and natural environments are more sensitive to outside influence, cultural change and

environmental mismanagement – all key notions in island studies – than those less isolated. I put forward the possibility of island toponymy as a sub-discipline of toponymy. This has arisen because although some linguistic studies of islands have made cursory mention of toponyms (e.g. Coates 1991; Higman & Hudson 2009; Mühlhäusler & Nash 2012; Schreier & Lavarello-Schreier 2003), no clear statement about the relationship between islands and toponymy has been forthcoming.

## 2.12 Dudley Peninsula: History, people, environment, and language

Dudley Peninsula lies off the coast of mainland South Australia (Figures 2.10 and 2.11):



Figure 2.10. Location map of Dudley Peninsula (Land Services Group 2011b)

Kangaroo Island is linked to South Australia's history through colonial exploration and quest for the discovery of the Great Southern Continent, Terra Australis. Kingscote, a town on Kangaroo Island, was once a potential candidate for South Australia's capital. The names given by the explorers Flinders, Baudin, Freycinet, and Péron highlight how European contact through toponymy has become a part of the cultural landscape and history in South Australia and Kangaroo Island.



**Figure 2.11.** Penneshaw looking north-east towards mainland South Australia (the author 2009)

Dudley Peninsula was proclaimed in 1874 by Governor Musgrave of South Australia. Musgrave married a daughter of Dudley Field, a noted American jurist, which may explain the name. Dudley Peninsula is approximately 650 square kilometres with only one settlement. Penneshaw is Kangaroo Island's main ferry port with a population of 300. The name Penneshaw is a blend derived from combining the names of Dr. F.W. Pennefather and Flora Louisa Shaw, two South Australian dignitaries at the time of colonisation. Penneshaw was previously named Hog Bay by British explorer, Matthew Flinders (Cockburn 1984) and Anse des Sources (Cove of Springs) by French explorer, Nicolas Baudin (Cooper 1953). The name Kangaroo Island was given by Captain Matthew Flinders in March 1802, in response to the hordes of kangaroos Flinders and his crew witnessed when they first came across the island. Baudin, who circumnavigated the island four weeks after meeting Flinders at nearby Encounter Bay, named the island *Île Borda* in memory of Jean-Charles de Borda, the celebrated French navigator, mathematician, and astronomer. Louis de Freycinet, Baudin's cartographer and surveyor, preferred the name *Île Decres*, after Admiral Denis Duc du Decres, a French Minister of Marine and Colonies (Reynolds 2001).

While Kangaroo Island became the official title, both English and French toponyms mark the Kangaroo Island coastline. The north coast bears names like Cape Dutton, Point Marsden, Cape Torrens, and Point Morrison, while on the south coast Cape de Couëdic, Cape Kersaint, Vivonne Bay, and D'Estrees Bay honour the French expedition. These French names are some of the most notable French influences on toponymy in South Australia.

When the first settlers of the South Australia Company arrived on Kangaroo Island in 1836, they were not the first people of European origin to set foot



on the island. From 1802 there had been small communities of Europeans, Americans, and Aboriginal women who survived through trade with passing vessels (Clarke 1998). The legacy of colonial history is recorded in many of Kangaroo Island's toponyms, (e.g. Lashmar Lagoon, Point Morrison, Buick Hill, Sapphire town, and Muston). Other colourful names which reflect local history are Bates House, Gap of the Red Noses, and Crabby Jacks, a small house near Strawbridge Point.

The Kaurna<sup>2</sup> name for Kangaroo Island, Karta, and the anthropological research conducted by Tindale in the 1920s (Tindale & Maegraith 1928) suggest there was a huge amount of indigenous nomenclature that was either never recorded or has been forgotten or was never passed on after European colonisation. While there are many Aboriginal toponyms and house names in use on Kangaroo Island today, these are all imported names. They are generally commemorative or erroneous names used in ways that are not common of Australian indigenous toponymic practices (cf. Harvey 1999). Some examples are Bundilla, Arltunga, Parndana, Allomba, Aluka, Karatta, Churinga, and even The Aboriginal, an area on the eastern side of Hog Bay in Penneshaw, so named because early in the settlement a white settler, who married a native woman, was allocated a block of land there (Taylor 2008).<sup>3</sup> These imposed names give a sense that the Kangaroo Island landscape is exotic.

Cooper (1953) gives an in-depth account of the toponyms given by both Flinders and Baudin, while unofficial folk accounts offered by Mensforth and Irving (2000), dealing mainly with fishing, provide a local perspective on how names are given, passed down, published, and remembered in a fashion more digestible to the general populace. It is these anecdotal and local name histories which add spice to the folk toponymy of the island, and suggest a gap in the documentation of unofficial Kangaroo Island toponyms. What has occurred on Kangaroo Island in terms of toponymic history forms a mosaic of official and unofficial placenames including the French names given by Baudin and Freycinet in 1802, those ascribed to Flinders, and more localised unofficial toponyms which have never been recorded or mapped.

---

2. Kaurna is the name ascribed to the people and language of the Adelaide region. The clan boundary for Kaurna country extends from Cape Jervis in the south to Crystal Brook in the north and is bordered by the Mount Lofty Ranges in the east.

3. This area was also known locally as Blackfella Town. Some now call it Snob Hill due to the upmarket houses in this part of Hog Bay.

### 2.13 Pristine toponymy on Dudley Peninsula

Apart from the scant documentation given in Tindale and Maegraith (1928), there are no detailed written records of the Kurna and Ngarrindjeri occupants 2000 years ago, or records of toponyms on Dudley Peninsula prior to European arrival. As regards pristine toponymy, Dudley Peninsula was a part of an uninhabited island where the transparency of placenames is traceable. There are people on Dudley Peninsula who remember the locations and histories of toponyms and, in some cases, who named them. The principles of pristine place-naming attributed to Norfolk (35 km<sup>2</sup>) can also be applied to the Dudley Peninsula (650 km<sup>2</sup>). I hypothesise that Dudley toponymy is similar to Norfolk toponymy due to the influence of isolation and linguistic and cultural insularity.

The influence of French naming, which is prominent on contemporary Kangaroo Island, does not affect the theoretical or practical development of a description of Dudley Peninsula toponymy. The Dudley Peninsula analysis is the control study, which focuses on facets of unofficial toponymy and how principles from the Norfolk data analysis can be applied to an appropriate comparative situation. Like Norfolk Island, Dudley Peninsula bears the cultural weight associated with a powerful claim of long established family heritages. Dudley family names such as Bates, Buick, Lashmar, Neaves, Willson, and Trethewey carry similar historical baggage to Norfolk family names such as Adams, Buffett, Christian, Evans, McCoy, Nobbs, Quintal, and Young.



## CHAPTER 3

# Doing ecolinguistic fieldwork on islands

One of the few ways in which human territoriality differs from that of other animals is that we can extend our claims by naming our environment, which is easier than having to urinate on it every morning. (Crocombe 1991:216)

### 3.1 Ecolinguistics

Ecolinguistics differs from mainstream linguistics in a number of ways. Linguistic research and fieldwork is seen as long-term engagement with the language community; fieldwork is not restricted to making recordings and linguistic documentation but includes participant observation and participation with the community in, for example, creating language legislation, museum exhibitions, and involvement in signage and placename documentation. In an ecolinguistic approach, language documentation and linguistic fieldwork cannot be separated from participating in everyday community activities. This participation includes sharing practical activities with language users such as chopping wood, cutting corn, repairing gutters, weeding, and watering vegetables. In these situations where the context of language in use is clear, excellent data can be obtained.

The choice of ecolinguistics is value driven. Like the ethnographic method, it offers the possibility of gathering large amounts of primary and secondary data through the creation of diverse social networks in the field. However, unlike the ethnographic method, which primarily focuses on collecting and analysing speech acts and linguistic data, ecolinguistics encourages a parameter rich approach, which does not discount the potential relevance of any variable in field data collection, nor in data analysis. An ecolinguistic perspective poses language as an embedded cultural and ecological artefact related intricately to the place where the language is spoken.

### 3.2 Fieldwork

In order to establish the social networks needed to acquire data for analysis in the actual places where toponyms exist and therefore derive their meaning, it is necessary to spend time with and understand the workings of the people who

possess the toponymic knowledge. Ecolinguistics offers a clear set of assumptions for this purpose.

The insularity of both communities quickly became apparent. As a rank outsider it took time to gain trust and establish friendships with knowledgeable people. This was more of a challenge on Norfolk Island than Dudley Peninsula. The difference between Norfolk and Dudley reinforces that it is necessary to be sympathetic to local, social norms and patterns of behaviour. On Norfolk, for instance, it was essential initially to help with physical work in order to proceed with linguistic research. Being accepted and liked by key Norfolk Island community members, custodians of the Norfolk Islander ethos, and those involved with the Norfolk language was integral to gaining access to toponymic data. On Dudley Peninsula, I did not undertake any notable physical work but still managed to gain access to a group of local residents with extensive toponymic knowledge. While these people were sometimes puzzled as to why I wanted to document their unofficial toponyms, they freely gave this information, even though they thought it was trivial.

Along with traditional linguistic data gathering techniques, it is imperative that rapport is established early on in fieldwork dealings. If this is not done, little will happen by way of language documentation which specifically focuses on the cultural saliency of language in relation to a particular place. Strict demarcation between 'insider' and 'outsider' in these two island environments means that congenial and symbiotic fieldworker–language community relationships are essential:

Long-term field research in toponymy is by nature slow, but it is far from unrewarding. It allows the researcher not only to gather primary data, in this case place names, but to observe the culture in which they are embedded and their relationship to changes in land use and landscape. The researcher can experience the place and its people, incorporate local language and speech into the study, and elicit the contributions of native speakers. Far from being misinformed, local residents are the only sources of local speech, oral tradition, and place names that are not on maps or that differ from those maps. They are also the only providers of information that leads to an understanding of indigenous systems of knowledge and ways of ordering and classifying the world.

(Berleant-Schiller 1991: 92–93)

Using a similar methodology to Berleant-Schiller, my ecolinguistic fieldwork methodology (detailed in the following pages) holds that sustained contact, conducting research affably, good interpersonal dealings, the establishment of friendships, and even the exchanging of gifts are what constitute a good fieldwork process. This even involves making people aware of developments in the research

and what part they have played, factors traditional linguistic fieldwork considers extraneous. Moreover, it claims that both fieldwork and fieldworker are interacting with and within the community and are not separate from the linguistic ecology. The aim is an understanding of the significance of the locally specific categories and processes as revealed through interaction. My corpus of analysable names draws on information in the possession of the local communities in the case study areas – the names, locations, and stories behind Norfolk and Dudley toponyms (see appendices).

### 3.3 What has affected toponymy on Norfolk Island?

It is evident, particularly on Norfolk Island, that much toponymic knowledge has been either forgotten or rendered obsolete over time. The places or knowledge have disappeared, or the toponymic knowledge is of little practical significance today (i.e. you do not need this knowledge of place to find your way around anymore). For example, the Paradise Hotel building, a hotel run for many years which closed down in the 1980s, is long gone, but the name is still remembered; Pine Avenue, a beautiful avenue of 375 pines planted during the Second Settlement, demolished during World War II to make way for the building of the airport, is also remembered. Dead Rat Lane, a small laneway in the commercial part of Norfolk, aptly named because a dead rat was once found there, was renamed Mitchells Lane although many islanders still use the old name. While they are remembered and mapped, the histories of names like Ghossie Ghossie, Ghost Corner, Monty, and Half Century have mostly been forgotten.

When observing interconnections from an ecolinguistic perspective, the process by which names disappear or die gives insight into how people forget places and names. Four technological elements have contributed to the loss of a large amount of toponymic knowledge and history on Norfolk Island:

1. Television. It was a common cultural practice on Norfolk Island for people to come together, especially in the evening or on the weekend, for large-scale community socialising involving music, singing, food, and produce sharing. After the introduction of television in the mid 1980s, the amount of Norfolk spoken decreased markedly. There has also been a significant decrease in discussions about 'old timers', and the places where they used to live and what they did. Speaking Norfolk in these situations inevitably meant speaking about Norfolk places.

2. Refrigeration. The introduction of cooling systems for food minimised the need to go out and fish every day. Refrigerators also allowed for a much greater amount of food storage, and more introduced foods from the mainland could be stored and consumed on the island. This meant that it was no longer essential for families to go fishing for their livelihood. It was in these situations that the children would learn Norfolk, the ways and culture of their elders, and the names of onshore and offshore fishing locations. Some fishing grounds whose history or locations are forgotten are Ar Side fer Doddos, Martyrs, Sweat Bank, and The Billy Tin.
3. Cars and motorcycles. The use of motor vehicles has reduced the distance and frequency people walk, cycle, or ride on horseback. This has rendered many of the minor paths and tracks, which people used to traverse, obsolete as thoroughfares. A few obscure Norfolk road names are U.J. Road, J.E. Road, and Peters Highway, a short stretch of road on Ferny Lane near the junction of New Farm Road. The latter commemorates a workman named Peter who was involved in the construction of the airport.
4. Fences. The erection of fences to create obvious property boundaries has meant that people now are not able to wander across people's land with ease as in the past. This has made it illegal to walk across large tracts of land on the island.

These points and the implications from associated toponyms suggest that a study documenting Norfolk (and possibly Dudley) toponyms would have been more fruitful if undertaken several generations ago. In oral cultures, people do not write down and comment on their own history although they may consider it important. Norfolk language and culture is primarily oral. The social influences of island societies often mean that people take large amounts of cultural knowledge to the grave. Undertaking archival research for sourcing forgotten etymologies as a method of salvage is a strength of the ecolinguistic method.

### 3.4 Methods

I used participant observation to put aspects of ecolinguistic theory into action. As a method for collecting data, ethnography focuses on speech acts and communication in action. While this method can incorporate diachronic archival data dealing with sociological components of language in use and context, it is primarily concerned with collecting and analysing synchronic speech in action. As a result, focusing on language in context and fixing certain predetermined

parameters can be reductionistic. The ethnographic method can become both too vague and too specific (e.g. it is often not clear where the context of language in use ends). This method also does not consider the many variables in linguistic, social, and ecological interaction, which go beyond what is observable in speech acts in the communicative setting and language in context.

Ecolinguistics, however, uses tools common to ethnographic data collection but considers parameters not commonly present in ethnographic analysis. Given the primary emphasis with ecolinguistics is on interconnections and relationships and not categories or classification, the methods delineate fields and topics of inquiry that are suitable and practical. Ecolinguistics thus selects those relationships which illustrate key patterns for describing the linguistic ecology. For example, the ecolinguistic method considers that fishing ground names such as Bills, Acme, and Dar Milky Tree are related to more than just the people who fished in those areas, or the boats or terrestrial features used to line up the fishing grounds. The social meaning of these toponyms, the processes of history associated with how toponyms come about, and the inevitability of loss over time are also considered.

Ecolinguistics asserts that because each ecology is different, similar and different processes and patterns of collecting data are required to record connections in their real-life context. This does not impose any predetermined rules or guidelines for what data should be collected or how it should be analysed. The inductive nature of collecting and analysing data from an ecolinguistic perspective considers synchronic language in use, and structural analyses as well as archival sources, deeper ethnohistory, and the linguistic effect of the intricacies of the environment (e.g. isolation, language contact, interaction between different ways of thinking and acting). By combining synchronic, diachronic, and environmental history considerations into a structural linguistic analysis, ecolinguistics is a powerful method for observing similarities and differences between the form and function of language in context.

### 3.5 Data division and taxonomy

Norfolk Island is the major focus because its toponymic history is more diverse than Dudley Peninsula. More data was collected and more absolute time was spent on Norfolk Island because it is a much more manageable project for intense focus due to its small size and close-knit community.

The data taxonomy (Figure 3.1) is employed to analyse the Norfolk/Norf'k data and all its taxa. For the Dudley Peninsula data, however, the taxa that will be



analysed are (1) topographical names, particularly those that predate this study and were not found on maps, and (2) offshore fishing ground names.

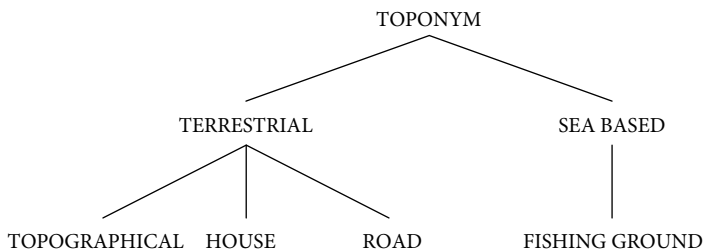


Figure 3.1. Taxonomy (the author 2013)

### 3.6 Naming classifications

Topographical names are the most generic classification within toponymy. Here they describe terrestrial features that are neither house nor road names (e.g. Pop Rock on Norfolk and Hoppys Block on Dudley Peninsula). They can also inspire fishing ground names, for example, Ar Pine fer Robinsons is both a topographical name and a fishing ground name. The descriptive nature and power of topographical names means they are often transparent and definable.

Fishing ground names are a subcategory of hydronyms – names for water features. Fishing grounds are transient ephemera; the offshore location of these no-places that become places through naming can be lost when terrestrial markers, such as trees, are altered. Fishing ground names are a toponym taxon susceptible to being lost or forgotten if not recorded. They also express a large degree of grammatical variation. Hardy (1974:227) accentuates some of the practicalities involved in recording fishing grounds:

It is not much use taking bearings if they are not accurately recorded for future reference. The human memory for such details is fickle and the eye is easily deceived. ... It is asking a lot to try to carry details of 4 points in the mind for each fishing point that may be worked. It is imperative that they be recorded, and it is a good idea to mark them on an Admiralty chart in similar manner [sic] to that used in our sketch.

Many of these areas are shallow reefs and underwater crevices that have been discovered through trial and error over time, for example, Shallow Water (named after underwater reef features), and No Trouble (so named because you have no

trouble catching fish there). Fishermen are often reluctant to give away their most valuable spots and names:

A fisherman rarely teaches the art of lining up a specific fishing spot, and a boy's apprenticeship consists largely of curiosity and persistence. While a fisherman is always delighted to have a young apprentice help to augment his catch, he avoids taking him to a preferred spot. (Forman 1967: 422)

House names are another highly personal and unofficial realm of the toponymic landscape of Norfolk Island. The practice of naming houses gives a unique window into the past of a specific place because house names are especially resilient entities that persist, even after people have passed away. Topographical names can also become house names; Out Yenna is both a topographical name and a house name.

Creating a house name on Norfolk Island is often as simple as putting up a sign. Humour, sarcasm, and irony as well as descriptive and environmental aspects are employed in house names more than in any other taxon. This personal approach to naming on Norfolk shows the contrast between official and map-based toponymy versus colloquial, ad-lib, and spontaneous naming practices.

Road name is the general term I use to refer to roads, streets, easements, and lanes. The majority of these thoroughfares on Norfolk Island are named. On Norfolk, roads, alleys and lanes are crown land and require official recognition, in accordance with legislation, prior to the erection of signage. This differs significantly from the process of erecting house and hotel signage, which can be carried out in a much less official fashion.

There are, however, examples of colloquial naming of official roads. This implies that official strategies of road naming do not always determine how names are used. The most extreme examples of (naïve) language planning are the removal or defacement of erected signs, where unofficial opinion of naming or signage erection may differ from official implementation. Such examples represent well-established norms of behaviour common on Norfolk Island. This practice represents an element of social defiance and general dislike towards outsider influence on what are commonly considered insider matters.

### 3.7 Techniques

The majority of research dealings on Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula took place with people of advanced age. Given land use has changed so dramatically, knowledge of embedded toponyms has decreased. It is not as essential for locals

today, as it was generations ago, to know names such as Low Top Pine, Jerico Jerusalem Babylon, Dar Pudding, and Now Now Valley on Norfolk, and Devils Kitchen, Jacks Paddock (where Jack had his first time with a girl), and Staggerjuice Corner on Dudley Peninsula. While these names are not commonly used anymore on either Norfolk or Dudley by people under the age of 50, it is still acknowledged these names are a key cultural apparatus, whether or not people know these names. Through my small amount of interaction with younger islanders, it became clear that much toponymic knowledge in both locations is considered folklore. They do not have access to or use this knowledge in everyday life and some feel disappointed in their own lack of knowledge in this domain.

I spent time with the older population using maps to elicit information, and conducted interviews asking whether they remembered the places and people who lived there, who named these places, and what activities were carried out in these places. Most could recall this information but many could not remember who named them and why they were so named. At times I would probe in order to understand how people came to acquire this knowledge. Some had started out fishing with the old men when they were around 10 years old, learning the old places. The old men knew who the fishing grounds were named after; they worked with them, had a beer with them after work, and their children played together. The names serve not only a linguistic and practical social function involving communication; they became vital economic tools and provided a means of adapting ecologically to a place. Exactly how is detailed in the following chapters.

## CHAPTER 4

# Linguistic aspects of Norfolk Island toponymy

There is a fishing ground to the north east of Norfolk off Steels Point named Horse and Cart. The reason the fishermen named this place Horse and Cart is because after finding your bearings, the gap that appears in The Passage between Phillip Island and Bucks Point is wide enough to drive a horse and cart through it. It's about nine miles out from Norfolk, in an area the old fishermen used to call Ar Side Fer Doddos. I don't know who Doddos was but he must have been one of the old fishermen who originally came from Pitcairn. Horse and Cart is a new name created by the younger generation.

(Bev McCoy, personal communication, Norfolk Island, February 2008)

### 4.1 Toponym statistics

Table 4.1 shows toponym statistics for the four data taxa as listed in Appendix A:

**Table 4.1.** Norfolk toponymic data (the author 2013)

Feature type	Number	Percentage
Topographical name	453	43
Fishing ground name	65	6
House name	393	38
Road name	134	13
Total	1045	100

### 4.2 Nepean Island

Although quite small in comparison to the other two islands in the Norfolk Archipelago, Nepean Island has played and continues to play an important role in Norfolk's cultural history. Nepean reflects contrasting naming priorities across Norfolk's historical periods. It features an interesting example of how toponym doublets or synonyms (e.g. The Convict Steps/Em Steps) can refer to the same place with the choice of form being dependent on context.

There has never been a comprehensive toponymic survey of this small, uninhabited island and no toponymic maps of Nepean exist. Nepean serves as an excellent micro case study of toponymy because the island features a large number of culturally important names within a relatively small area (Figure 4.1):



Figure 4.1. Nepean Island toponymic map (the author 2011)

As there are no roads or houses on Nepean, there are only two relevant toponym taxa for the island – topographical names and fishing grounds.

### 4.3 Phillip Island

Figure 4.2 depicts the seven-kilometre view south to Phillip Island from Norfolk Island.

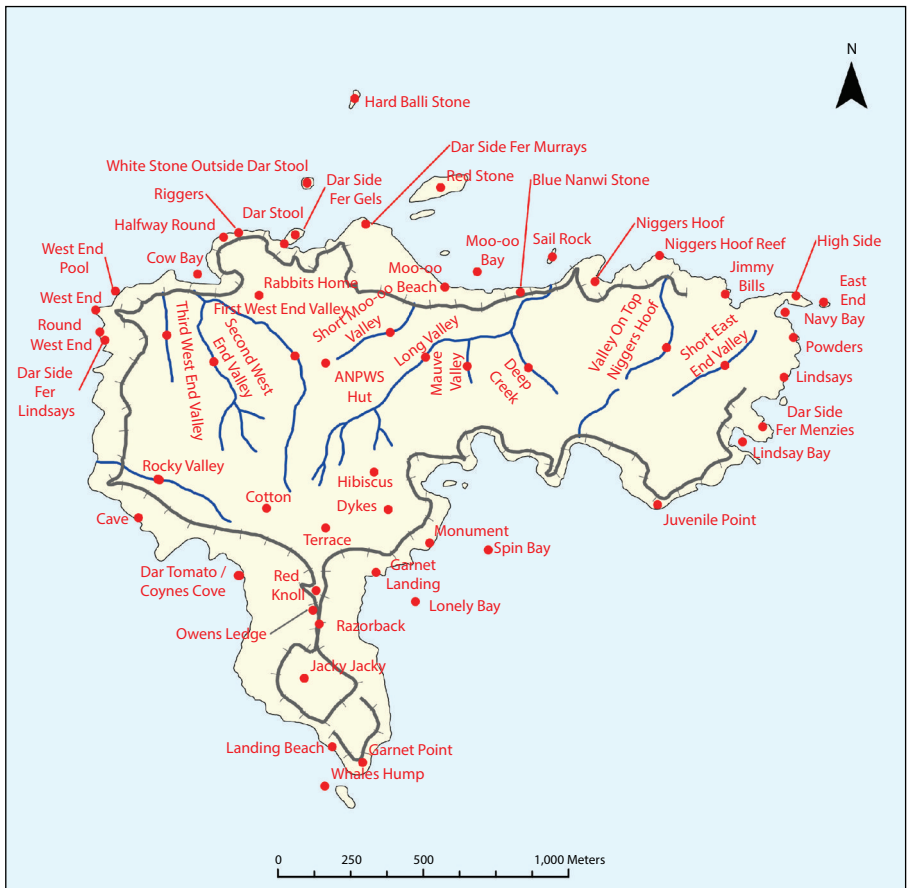


**Figure 4.2.** Phillip Island from Norfolk Island (the author 2008)

Over the three major periods of settlement on Norfolk, Phillip Island features a great deal of variety of toponymic classes. It highlights how different people have treated and named the same place according to different priorities. The main point of contention in Phillip Island toponymy and cartography is the discrepancy in the names given by Australian Government workers on Coyne's Map<sup>1</sup> during the rabbit eradication programme in the late 1980s (Australian National Parks & Wildlife Service 1989) and the names published in the revised plan of management (Australian National Parks & Wildlife Service 1990) after consultation with the local community. In this example of micro language planning, the authenticity of outside imposed toponyms was questioned by the Norfolk Island community and this resulted in the current Phillip Island toponymic map. Coyne's Map and the map published by Australian National Parks and Wildlife Service (1990) are combined in Figure 4.3:

---

1. Peter Coyne was the head officer of the Australian National Parks and Wildlife Service on Norfolk Island during this period. Coyne was responsible for much of the documentation work on Phillip Island, which led to Phillip Island being proclaimed as part of the Norfolk Island National Park in 1996.



**Figure 4.3.** Combined toponymic map of Phillip Island (Australian National Parks & Wildlife Service 1989, the author 2013)

#### 4.4 First and Second Settlement names

The relationship between First Settlement (1788–1814) and Second Settlement (1824–1855) names and how these relate to the Third Settlement (1856–) is contentious. Although these periods appear starkly delineated, the boundaries as reflected in the toponymy of each settlement period are less clear. Unlike the *Bounty* mutineers and their counterparts arriving on Pitcairn Island in 1790, the Pitcairners arriving on Norfolk in 1856 were not coming to a toponymically untouched environment.

First Settlement names and the circumstances surrounding their appellation exist in the writings of Hunter (1793):

We then rowed to the north-east point of the island, off which lies a cluster of high rocks; I called them Cook's rocks, in memory of the late Captain James Cook, who discovered the island, and landed near these rocks in 1774. (229)

The small bay, which I named Ball-bay (after Lieutenant Henry Lidgbird Ball) lies in a west-north-west, and east-south-east direction... From this bay, we rowed round the south-east point, and opened the two islands, the largest of which, I named Phillip-Isle, after Governor Phillip; and the smallest, Nepean-Isle, after Evan Nepean. The point of Norfolk-Island, opposite Nepean-Isle, I called Point Hunter, after Captain John Hunter. (296)

These names commemorating (generally male) members of the British admiralty have stood the test of time and are still in use. The most comprehensive walking guide to Norfolk Island (Hoare 1994) still lists these names, as do official Australian archaeological surveys (Varman 1984; Wilson & Davies 1983) and cartographical surveys (Australian Surveying & Land Information Group 1992; Pacific Maps 1979). Their historical resilience indicates their relevance to Norfolk toponymy.

These settlements have left their mark on Norfolk toponymy. Names derived from sources such as Varman (1984: ff) like The Big Flat, New Farm West, and Ledwichs Gulley resemble common English colonial topographical names. Several patterns emerge:

1. A single English (proper) noun is productive, e.g. Cascade, Barnaby, Avalon.
2. (Proper) noun + (generic) noun is productive, e.g. Headstone (monolexeme), Pole Point, Charlotte Field, Ball Bay, Hurlstone Park (bilexemes).
3. Numeral + noun + noun is productive (e.g. Nine Acre Piece, One Hundred Acre).
4. Adjective + noun is productive (e.g. Middlegate (monolexemes), Rocky Point, Bloody Bridge (bilexemes)).
5. Adjective + noun + noun is productive, e.g. New Farm West.
6. Definite article + adjective + generic noun is productive, e.g. The Big Flat.
7. Adjective + (generic) noun is productive, e.g. Little Cascade, Fat Gulley.
8. (Proper) noun + possessive + noun is productive, e.g. Sheres Gulley, Commandants Store, Burns Farm, Collins Head, Steels Point.
9. Generic noun + proper noun is productive, e.g. Mount Pitt, Point Ross.
10. Proper noun + proper noun + possessive is productive, e.g. Barney Duffys.



These patterns produce two rules:

1. (Proper) noun (+ (+ possessive + noun) (+ (proper) noun)) (excepting Barney Duffys).
2. (Definite article) (+ adjective) + noun (+ noun).

These account for all possible sequential patterns, except in rare instances containing possessives after a billexemic proper noun, e.g. Barney Duffys, and toponyms containing numerals, e.g. One Hundred Acre, Nine Acres Piece. Although all possible sequences are outlined in §1, they do not occur at the same time.

The patterns are not surprising because English was the only language used in place-naming during the first two settlement periods on Norfolk Island. Colonial English toponyms on Norfolk represent the most stringent toponymic forms vis-à-vis grammar; these names have few variants and are commonly named after people who never set foot on Norfolk.

#### 4.5 Melanesian Mission

The Melanesian Mission was stationed on Norfolk from 1867–1920 in the south-western region of the island (Figure 4.4):



Figure 4.4. Map of Norfolk Island showing Melanesian Mission area (Murphy 1900)

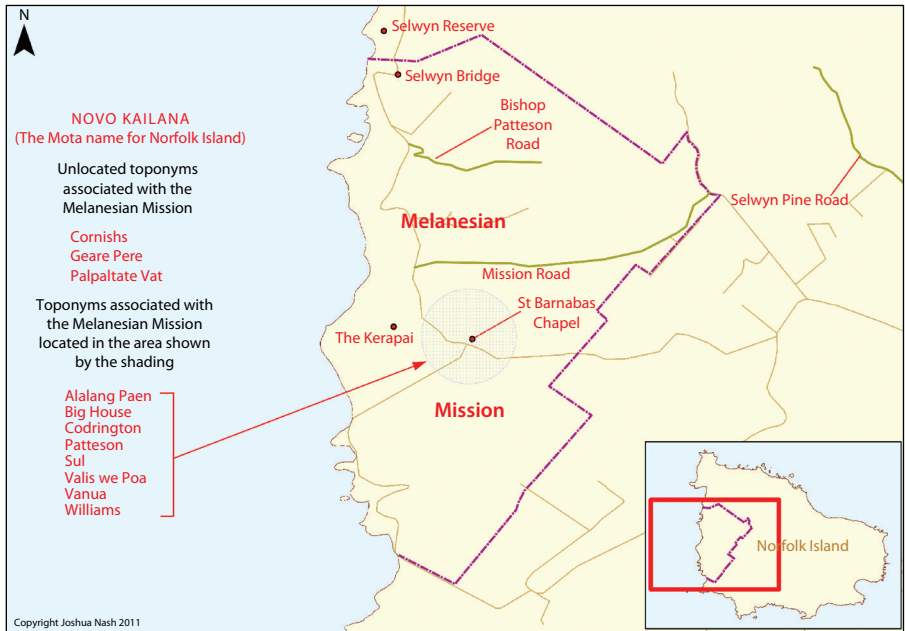
Up to 200 Melanesians were educated at the boarding school at any one time. Mota, an indigenous language from the Banks Islands in what is today Vanuatu, was the main teaching language in the Mission school. A variety of Melanesian Pidgin English also came to be used among inmates (Mühlhäusler 2002c). The 400 plus hectare area designated to the Mission is known locally as The Mission, and in Norf'k as Ar Mission, with the location and general area known as Out ar Mission or Aut Mishan as one house name expresses. The Melanesian Mission grounds resembled an English village, a scene especially attractive to the clergy and Mission administrators brought in from afar (Hoare 1999:89). Figure 4.5 depicts St. Barnabas Chapel and mission inmates in 1908.



**Figure 4.5.** St Barnabas Chapel and Melanesian Mission inmates in 1908  
(<http://www.flickr.com/photos/state-records-nsw/>)

Novo Kailana was a phonotactic adaptation in Mota of Norfolk Island (Brooke 1872). There were at least 27 languages in contact at the Mission on Norfolk Island (*Supplement to the Church Gazette of the Melanesian Mission*, March 1875:3). While this language contact may have had an influence on Mission toponymy, there does not appear to be any record of non-Mota or non-English toponyms within the realm of Melanesian Mission toponymy (Coombe 1909; Mühlhäusler 2002c). Mota and English toponyms from the Mission period and commemorative names associated with the Mission contribute to an understanding of the linguistic history of the area. Furthermore, because there was contact between the Mission clergy and inmates and the recently arrived Pitcairners, it is important to understand to what extent these

two groups knew about each other's place-knowledge, and how this contributes to these Melanesian Mission names as a part of Norfolk's toponymic history (Figure 4.6).



**Figure 4.6.** Melanesian Mission toponyms (compiled by the author from various sources including Varman 1984 and Coombe 1909)

Seven patterns emerge:

1. A single English proper noun is productive as a house name, i.e. Codrington, Patteson, Williams.
2. English house names can take the form proper noun + possessive, i.e. Cornishs, Lizzie Carrs, William Kendalls, Dave Baileys.
3. Adjective + noun is productive as a house name, i.e. Big House.
4. Proper noun + noun (+ noun) is productive for topographical names and road names, i.e. St. Barnabas Chapel, Selwyn Pine Reserve, Selwyn Pine Road, Selwyn Bridge, Bishop Patteson Road, Taylors Road, Mission Road.
5. Noun + possessive + noun is productive as a house name, i.e. Bishops Court.
6. A single Mota common noun is productive as a topographical name, i.e. Sul (people) and Vanua (place).
7. Mota nouns take English articles to form toponyms, i.e. The Kerapai (big tree or valley) (this is limited to one instance).

The patterns of English names associated with the Melanesian Mission do not differ substantially from the English names associated with First and Second Settlement. The structure and function of the Mota names Alalang Paen ('Under the Pines' because a clump of Norfolk Island pines overshadowed the area), Geare Pere ('place of big or scarred rocks'), and Valis we Poa ('Big Grass', the name of an old meadow, dotted with pines, lemons and white oaks, stretching right away to the cliff) will not be considered. These names constitute a minor element of the toponyms coined during this time. To the best of my knowledge, these names are unknown among contemporary islanders. As interesting as they appear in their own right, they exist as historical artefacts to the development of Norfolk toponymic history, a history which otherwise does not involve the Mota language.

The Melanesian Mission was disbanded in 1920 and the buildings were shipped wholesale to Siota in the Solomons. What houses were left by the Mission were either lived in or demolished with materials sold for use in constructing new houses. Varman (1984) provides some examples (Table 4.2):

**Table 4.2.** Other houses associated with the Melanesian Mission (source: Varman 1984)

Name	History
1. Lizzie Carrs	The original house was built around 1909/1910 by members of the Carr family of the Melanesian Mission. The first owners were Alex Carr, a saddler and leatherworker, and his wife Elizabeth Carr nee Christian. She received land from her father Ephraim Christian in January 1909. The home became a guesthouse for some years. The home was left to the Carr's [sic] son, John, who eventually sold the house and land to Mr Anderson who sold it to the present owner (Varman 1984: 85–6).
2. William Kendalls	This area was the site of Kendall's cottage and outbuildings. William Kendall was sent out to the Island in the service of the Melanesian Mission in 1867 as a carpenter. He lived at the Mission in 1867 as a carpenter until about 1891, when he was given notice (Varman 1984: 260–1).
3. Dave Baileys	Although it is said that the house was built around 1920 by Charles and Herbert Bailey, the style and some of the details appear to be much earlier. It may be possible that the materials or even substantial portions of the house were built from materials taken from the Melanesian Mission when the buildings were auctioned in 1920 (Varman 1984: 156–7).

These house names illustrate how Melanesian Mission materials, history, and linguistic artefacts have become absorbed into the history of Norfolk Island. This brings into question the sharp separation of the four major historical periods commonly claimed to exist on Norfolk (e.g. Rickard 1995: 481). Most descriptions

of the influence of the Melanesian Mission on Norfolk Island (e.g. Nobbs 2006) do not incorporate the importance of the more than 50-year presence of the Mission on toponymy (Mühlhäusler 2002a is an exception).

Historical analysis of house names from Varman (1984) shows that the Mission is remembered through naming continuity and re-creation of landscape using recycled Mission materials. However, it is also possible that Melanesian Mission names were not incorporated into the widely known corpus of Norfolk toponyms because of the Mission's association with colonial dominance, and racist attitudes towards people and things of non-European heritage. That there are few Melanesian Mission names remembered by the Norfolk community emphasises perceived historical 'otherness' of the Melanesian Mission on Norfolk Island. This 'othering' demonstrates that a toponym remembered is as significant as a toponym not remembered.

While there was a degree of contact between the Norfolk population and the Melanesian Mission clergy and inmates (Coombe 1909), it appears that if the Norfolk community had any knowledge of Melanesian Mission toponyms it was either forgotten or suppressed. This suggests that toponyms are an element of culture and language where this othering of unwanted elements occurs. Toponyms such as Niggers Head, Niggers Hoof, and Johnny Nigger Bun Et are evidence of a racist othering past that has been inscribed in the linguistic and cultural landscape of Norfolk Island.

#### 4.6 Ar and dar in Norf'k toponyms

In a similar way to English toponyms, Norf'k toponyms can take determiners. Two major components of Norf'k determiner grammar is the distinction between demonstratives and articles. There are two Norf'k article forms, ar and dar, which can loosely be termed indefinite and definite respectively. These same forms are similarly used as demonstratives equivalent to English 'this' and 'that', although Norf'k also has the alternate demonstrative forms 'diffy' (this way) and 'daffy' (that way). Intra-individual, inter-individual, and inter-generational variation in the use of articles is significant. I will only speculate about possible historical and linguistic possibilities for why such a complex and variable article system has developed in Norf'k toponyms.

In a prepositional phrase (PP) it is much more likely native speakers will use ar rather than dar due to phonological assimilation. This can be expressed in the following two examples where \$1 and \$3 are the more likely forms:

1. We gwen out ar Cabbage (we're going out to the Cabbage).
2. \*We gwen out dar Cabbage (we're going out to the Cabbage).

3. We gwen out ar Cord (we're going out to the Cord).
4. \*We gwen out dar Cord (we're going out to the Cord).

The same pattern would exist in these PPs using up/round/down. These patterns demonstrate that stops do not follow voiced alveolar nasals, i.e. the PP down ar Cabbage is more probable than \*down dar Cabbage. This is a co-occurrence restriction. Stops also do not follow voiceless alveolar stops, i.e. the toponym Out ar Station will never be realised as \*Out dar Station. These principles are summarised in the phonological rule: dar → ar/C \_\_.

There appears to be no consistent pattern, except this assertion the article must take the ar form in PPs. Apart from a context following a consonant, all ar and dar forms are interchangeable, e.g. Dar/Ar Coop, Dar/Ar Cabbage, Dar/Ar Pine fer Robinsons. The dar/ar distinction can be used for emphasis, i.e. Dar Cord (*The Cord*) instead of Ar Cord (*The Cord*).

The appearance of dar as a demonstrative could have come from St Kitts Creole indirectly through the influence of Edward Young. It may also have come from any number of English dialects spoken by the *Bounty* mutineers on Pitcairn. Ross and Moverley (1964) detail these dialects and their structural properties. The high degree of individual, interfamilial, and intergenerational variation in the appearance of Norf'k demonstratives complicates the analysis. This variation could possibly have occurred because the language has had few linguistic stereotypes.

#### 4.7 Fer in Norf'k toponyms and the influence of St Kitts Creole

Many Norf'k toponyms use fer (English: of, for; Norf'k spelling variants: fa, fe) as part of a double possessive benefactive construction. This form is used both in toponyms, e.g. Ar House fer Ma Nobbys, and when describing other nouns, e.g. dar hat fer myse fathers (English: my father's hat). There are also other examples where there is an implied fer, e.g. Tilleys can be produced as Dar (Side) fer Tilleys. This form has its origin on Pitcairn, although its use is more common on Norfolk. The choice of either fer...-s or the English possessive form in isolation is unpredictable. Some Norfolk examples of the use of fer are Stone fer George and Isaacs, Dar Stone fer Lindsays, Ar Side fer Iyes, Dar Side fer Murrays, Dar Pool fer Helens, Dar fer Yeamans, and Ar Pine fer Robinsons.

The form corresponds with other Norf'k benefactive forms like 'here's one table fer me' (here's my table). There seems to have been a syntactic expansion in Norf'k in attributing benefaction to people in possessive (genitive) constructions and toponyms through the use of fer. Although the Dar...fer...-s

construction does not exist in English toponyms, it does occur in constructions like ‘that chair of yours’. The appearance of this form and its persistence in Norf’k toponyms is possibly attributable to the St Kitts Creole spoken by midshipman Edward Young.

#### 4.8 House names

Modern critical placename studies (e.g. Rose-Redwood 2008; Rose-Redwood, Alderman & Azaryahu 2010) have moved away from etymology and taxonomy to analysing the spatial inscription of political semiotics and symbolic resistance, through methods such as house naming. Such perspectives, although strongly politically motivated, are relevant to establishing an understanding of the relationship between the grammatical form of house names and their linguistic and ecological embeddedness, and the role of house names as key linguistic orientational tools in the Norfolk landscape. House names also present a stark example of the blurring of English and Norf’k forms. This analysis aims to establish what comprises a Norf’k house name and furthermore, how this unofficial toponymic taxon can illustrate the nexus between toponyms, spatial relationships, and cultural delineation on Norfolk Island. Figure 4.7 presents a large number of house names and locations.

There is a lot of structural ambiguity in the 393 house names, particularly concerning the appearance of proper nouns. In the absence of common Norf’k function words like *ar*, *dar*, and *fer* and Norf’k pronouns (e.g. *auwas* [our, ours]), there are no criteria to establish whether proper nouns in Norfolk house names are English or Norf’k. This ambiguity cannot be solved using structural criteria. I therefore restrict my focus to names that are common, historically salient, and statistically prevalent (names which take the typical form of mono- and bixemic proper nouns + possessive (e.g. *Hookys*, *Girlies*, *Everetts*, *Burrells*, *Dickies*, *Willie Boys*, *Lili Oodoos*, *Tom Baileys*, *Gus Allens*, and *Funny Bills*). A subset of the data corresponds to this structural pattern but incorporates status nouns in house names (e.g. *Auntys*, *Mumma Norns*, *Uncle Joes*, *Pa Collies*, and *Ma Nobbys*). This use of honorific markers illustrates the localised and small scale nature of Norfolk house names. Additional observations are:

1. House names can be a single uninflected proper noun, e.g. *Lindisfarne*, *Palmerston*.
2. Houses can be named using either a single English compound or a single Norf’k lexeme, e.g. *Bedrock* and *Hettae*.



Figure 4.7. Norfolk Island house names (compiled from Edgecombe 1999: 102; Varman 1984, and the author 2011)



3. House names can consist of Norf'k words, e.g. Auwas Hoem, or a combination of English and Norf'k words, e.g. Auwas Paradise Roof, Truly Auwas, Dar Shed, Kettle se Boil.
4. Norf'k house names can be named after people, proper noun + possessive, e.g. Girlies, Ben Fishers, Dick Bens.
5. Norf'k house names can be exclamations, e.g. Hassette!!
6. Norf'k house names can use the common Norf'k double possessive form, e.g. Dar Side fer Honeys.
7. Homophony and analogy are productive in Norfolk house names, e.g. Tern Corner (Figure 4.8) and Ternwood (this name alludes to a wooded area with tern birds and the process of turning wood).
8. Nicknames as house names are productive, e.g. Cuppa Teas. This house name was named after a man 'Cuppa Tea' Buffett who lived in the Red Road area on the north coast of Norfolk. He received his nickname due to his dark skin colour. Other islanders say he always welcomed people to his house for a cup of tea, hence his nickname.

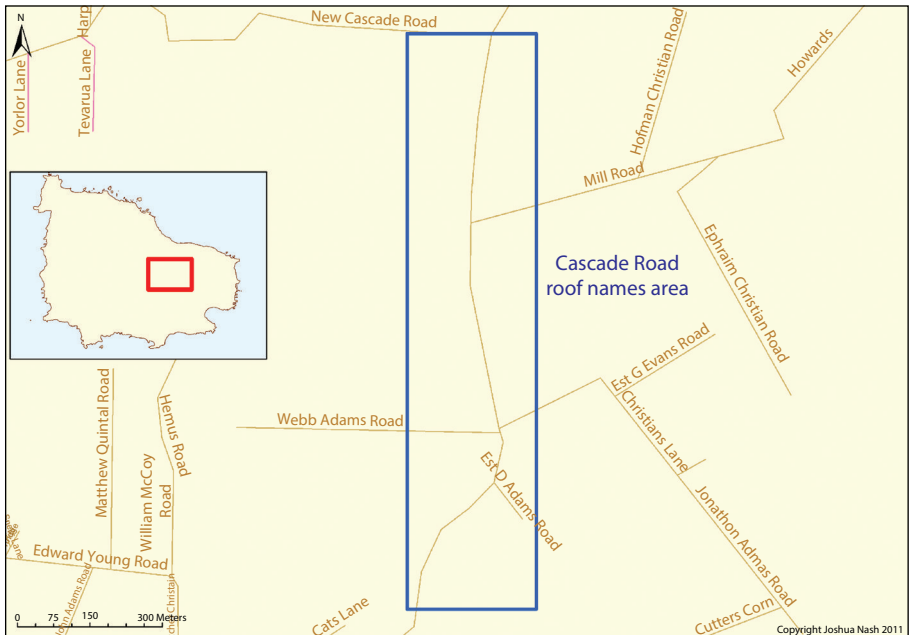


Figure 4.8. Tern Corner (the author 2007)

#### 4.9 Microtoponymic case study 1: Cascade Road roof names

Since 2007 a system of micro language planning developed on a one-kilometre stretch of Cascade Road between the Norfolk Island Central School and its junction

with New Cascade Road (Figure 4.9). A Norfolk resident erected a sign on another resident's fence that read Orange Roof, a reference to the colour of the house's roof. After this, a local in-joke developed with a series of signs playing on the word 'roof'.



**Figure 4.9.** Location of microtoponymic case study on Cascade Road (the author 2011)

The initial establishment of a single house sign and name began a process of linguistic landscaping (Landry & Bourhis 1997) and social networking (Milroy & Milroy 1985) that has involved residents living nearby and a large number of interested community members. The initial name giving sparked a creative outburst which focused on 'roof' as a key metaphor. This acted as a commentary on the other names, and provided patterns and distinguishing features that made social comment. These names place the namers of the houses within the cultural space of the road. Observing such microtoponymic processes in confined situations depicts house names as a defining element of social differentiation, contact, and belonging.

Given the naming patterns that have developed (Figures 4.10 and 4.11) also incorporate the use of Norf'k lexemes, the example is similar to Dray's (2010) analysis of the appearance of Jamaican Creole (i.e. the solidarity function of unofficial naming in the Jamaican linguistic landscape). However, the Norfolk Island example is different, because the production of language (i.e. house names as toponyms) is not the result of an ideological struggle, but rather the product



**Figure 4.10.** Kaa Sii da Roof (can't see the roof) (the author 2009)



**Figure 4.11.** No Roof (the author 2009)

of humour, analogy, and unofficial spatial and linguistic narrative. The analysis of the creation of a micro zone of unofficial house name toponymy within a restricted geographical sphere elucidates many of the key factors involved in the relationship between language, toponyms, and place creation on Norfolk Island.

Table 4.3 presents Cascade Road roof names data:

**Table 4.3.** Data for Cascade Road roof names (the author 2011)

---

1. Auwas Paradise Roof	12. Orange Roof
2. Gumm's Blue Roof	13. Red Roof
3. Hip Roof	14. Redder Roof
4. Holy Roof	15. Rented Roof
5. Hot Tin Roof	16. Roof Roof
6. Jazzy Roof	17. Rugs Roof
7. Kaa Sii da Roof	18. Rusty Roof
8. Leekee Roof	19. Silver Roof Party Headquarters
9. Leslie's Green Roof	20. Skeeters Roof
10. No Roof	21. Woods Roof
11. Nuffka Roof	

---

Linguistic patterns of Cascade Road roof names are:

1. Roof is present in all names.
2. Roof is the generic element in all names (Kaa Sii da Roof may be an exception; Roof Roof is a name homophonous with English dog barking onomatopoeia).
3. Specific elements can be common nouns, e.g. Nuffka Roof (Nuffka [*todiramplus sanctus norfolkensis*] is the Norfolk Sacred Kingfisher), proper nouns, e.g. Skeeters Roof, adjectives, e.g. Orange Roof, Rusty Roof, and adjectival phrases, e.g. Hot Tin Roof.
4. Norf'k spelling is used in two names, Nuffka Roof, Kaa Sii da Roof.
5. The form No Roof is a humorous anomaly in the data.
6. The only name that does not have roof as the final syntactic element is Silver Roof Party Headquarters.

All signs using Norf'k employ Buffett's orthography, and all names reflect the previously established template of roof-ness. The use of roof in these names

has become a default, which is exploited to humorous effect (e.g. No Roof and Roof Roof). Some of these names also work as an ecological commentary on neighbouring names (e.g. Red Roof and Redder Roof).

#### 4.10 Cultural patterns of Cascade Road roof names

The process of naming roofs on Cascade Road involves both residents who are Pitcairn descendants (Norfolk Islanders) and those who are not. By adhering to the roof name template, the namer affirms their adherence and loyalty to a group membership that bridges ethnic boundaries. In some senses, this harmonises the different ancestries on Norfolk by creating a focal point of shared interest. Initially, a trend was established, followed by nearby residents, based on a need for social inclusion and personal demarcation where one does not exclude the other.

There was also a degree of humour and a running joke between residents that eventually developed. It is possible that a type of one-upmanship based on the degree of humour and irony of the naming situation came into effect, for example, Kaa Sii da Roof (can't see the roof). Cascade Road roof names set a friendly, yet competitive template, where in order to be different to others, one needs to follow the template. Naming yields naming, naming begets naming. Identity is reflected in the personalisation and toponymic attachment of names (Kostanski 2009) to the place of Cascade Road and its many roofs. It designates and delineates community space and creates place and neighbourhood (Ingold 2000) among residents. Cascade Road and its residents are therefore set apart from the rest of Norfolk Island.

There are individual roof names and a collective of Cascade Road roof names. These roof names as a whole exist within a larger sphere of Norfolk house naming and are simultaneously separated from them. They depict the inclusion and separation of different houses, their relationship to the road, and the aggregate of roof names as compared to Norfolk house names as a whole. Cascade Road roof names become symbolic and their inclusion into Norfolk toponymy becomes emblematic albeit anomalous.

Such a process is a vehicle for convergence between different backgrounds because the name surfaces as a thing detached from the person. This is why this process of naming has shown itself to be easily manipulable. This roof template is so profound that some locals have suggested that Cascade Road be changed to Roof Road. If this were the case, this contextually sensitive name would reflect a similar pattern to the unofficial naming in Norfolk of House Road and Store Road.

House Road has many houses on it, Store Road leads to the old store, and they are in the vicinity of Cascade Road. They are not official road names but illustrate how a road name can describe its surrounding environment. Roof-ness has imposed itself on the people of Norfolk Island; its expression can include No Roof, where roof-ness is present although negated.

#### 4.11 Road names

The naming of roads began soon after British forces arrived on Norfolk Island. Early maps (e.g. Murphy 1900) show Country Road and Middlegate Road, names conforming to common colonial descriptive name practices. Since this time, Norfolk has had a long history of land use change, which has affected its corpus of road names, and many roads remained unnamed until a process of community consultation took place in 2008. The Norfolk Island Land Titles Office is responsible and answerable to the Commonwealth for matters concerning the maintenance and upkeep of crown land on the island, and for the establishment and maintenance of signage, maps, subdivision of land, and land titles. This includes the maintenance and upkeep of Norfolk's roads.

The applicability of Norfolk Island road names to toponymic analysis has been succinctly summarised by Azaryahu (1996:479):

Spatially configured and historically constructed, commemorative street names produce an authorised rendition of the past.

Four major eras are reflected in road name toponymy including a combined history of First and Second Settlements, the names associated with Pitcairn Island and events post 1856, the history of the Melanesian Mission, and modern road names. Figure 4.12 maps well-known Norfolk roads and Figure 4.13 is an enlarged map of roads in the Burnt Pine and Middlegate areas.

Norf'k road name forms are similar to English names. The only distinguishing feature between English and Norf'k road names is the use of a Norf'k lexeme. There were five Norf'k road names in the sample. Only three of these, i.e. Ama Ula Lane, Bun Pine Alley, and Yorlor Lane, actually contain Norf'k lexemes. The other two Norf'k road names are House Road and Store Road. These are acknowledged as Norf'k names on the Edgecombe (1999:102) map, because they were first coined by the Pitcairners, and are generally only used by Norf'k speakers. Although these names contain English lexemes, they are pronounced in Norf'k, i.e. [hæʊz r3:d] (House Road) and [stɔ: r3:d] (Store Road).

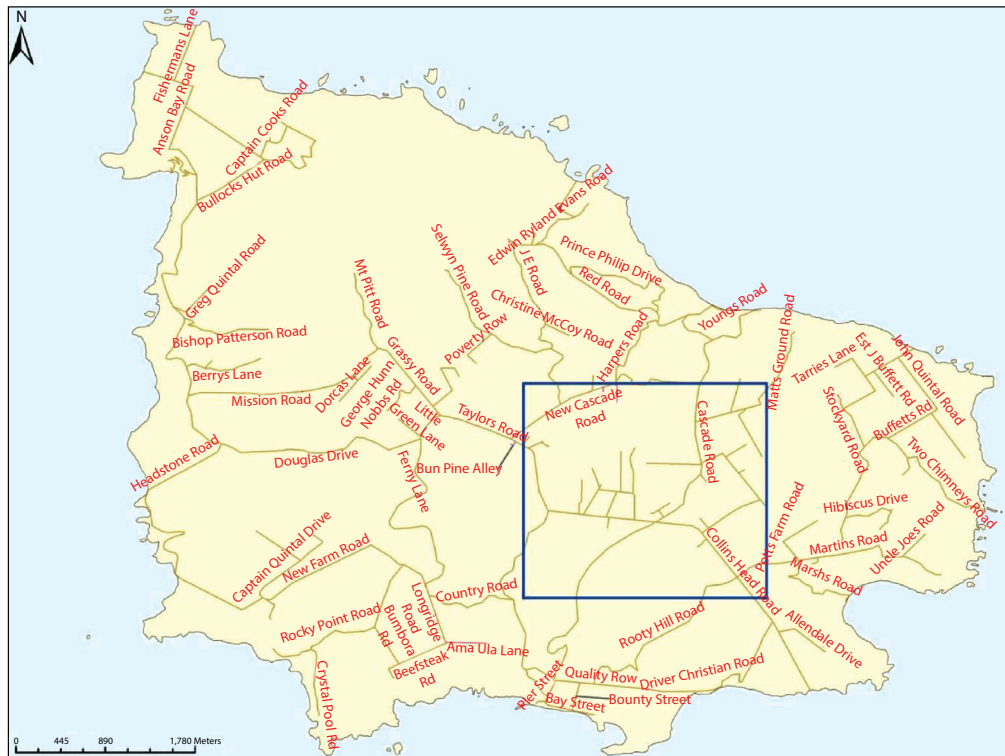
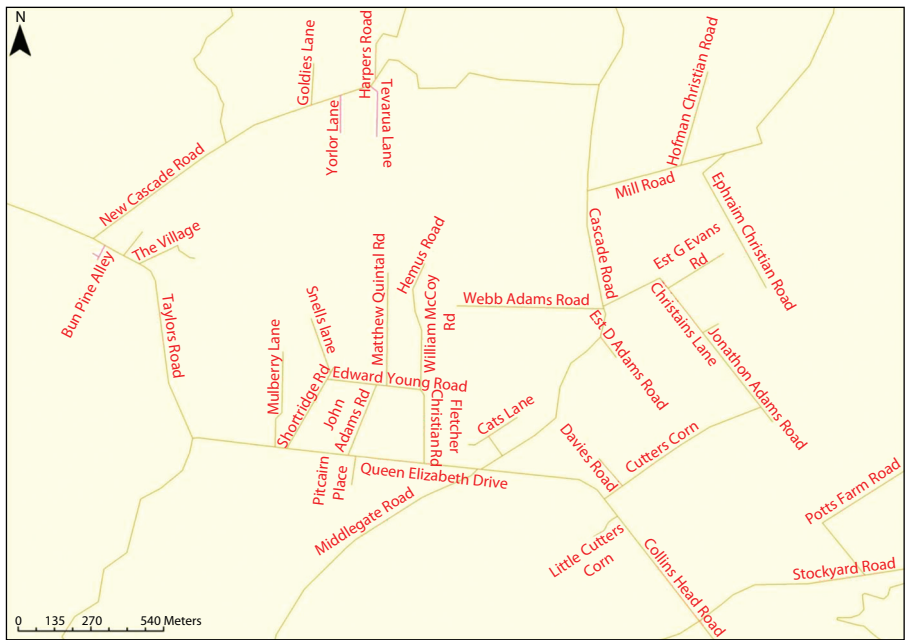


Figure 4.12. Norfolk Island road names (the author and Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)



**Figure 4.13.** Enlargement of road names in Burnt Pine and Middlegate (the author and Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)

There are numerous patterns in Norfolk road names:

1. Naming is commemorative, e.g. Prince Philip Drive, Queen Elizabeth Drive.
2. There are few roads named after women.
3. Several names describe the natural environment and local and introduced flora to Norfolk, e.g. Two Chimneys Road (the name Two Chimneys probably originates from the two old chimneys left in the area from the Second Settlement), Rooty Hill Road (named because of the large number of tree roots encountered when building this road). Country Road, Bay Street, Mulberry Lane, Ferny Lane, Grassy Road, Little Green Lane, Cutters Corn (possibly named because corn used to be grown in this area), and Hibiscus Drive all adhere to this pattern.
4. Several names point towards their destination, e.g. Beefsteak Road leads to Beefsteak, Bumboras Road leads to Bumboras and Store Road leads to the old store in Kingston.
5. Some road names were considered taboo and were sanitised to avoid inappropriate connotations, e.g. Dead Rat Lane was changed to Mitchells Lane (this is similar to the topographical name Murderers Mound being changed to Dar Cemetery).



6. Although there are roughly an equal number of road names commemorating the Pitcairn descendents compared to First and Second Settlements, it is difficult to decipher the extent to which a name commemorates a Pitcairn descendant or not, based on the available data.

Community consultation by the Norfolk Island Government in 2008 officialised 53 streets, roads, and easements. Many of these were well known and accepted by the Norfolk community, but they needed official acknowledgement. Since approximately the 1960s, there has been a greater recognition and appreciation of the Tahitian heritage of the Pitcairn descendents. During this period names such as John Adams Road, Fletcher Christian Road, Edward Young Road, and Pitcairn Place were established officially as road names. Their appearance on Norfolk road signs links Norfolk to Pitcairn. The period also heralded the beginning of the celebration and honouring of the Polynesian ancestry of the Norfolk Islanders. Until this time, there was a great deal of shame associated with the events that took place in Tahiti and on Pitcairn.

There was a large degree of Eurocentric and normative male superiority that had an effect on naming on Pitcairn (Mühlhäusler 2003b). It appears that similar naming habits and hierarchies were initially employed by the Pitcairn Islanders on Norfolk. Such practices involved racist names (e.g. Dar Nigger Head), dangerous names (e.g. Parloo Park), with few topographical names with Tahitian lexemes and a distinct lack of placenames commemorating women. There are also no road names associated with people of Melanesian ancestry from the Melanesian Mission.

In 2008 this tendency changed with the naming of Tevarua Lane, in honour of Tevarua, a Tahitian woman who arrived on Pitcairn with the *Bounty* mutineers. She died around 1799 and was the consort of Matthew Quintal. Her name is entered as Te Walua in the Pitcairn Register, which also lists Sarah and Big Sullee as her other names (Ross & Moverley 1964: 52). The officialising of Tevarua Lane as an iconic road name symbolises an acceptance within the community of the Norfolk Islanders' Tahitian heritage. This renaissance of Polynesian cultural symbolism is felt in realms of culture, such as Tahitian dance, tattooing, and music (Hayward 2006), and the use of personal names (Reynolds 2007; Wiseman 1977).

Tevarua Lane epitomises this Tahitian renaissance on Norfolk in a condensed linguistic form. Tevarua Lane emerges as a concrete entity; it symbolises both a process of linking of Norfolk's ancestral connection to Tahiti, as well as to the depersonalisation of this past by creating a material sign. This is a symbolic re-enactment and re-evaluation which re-visits the previous obscuring of female and Tahitian elements in the history of the Pitcairners. Linking and depersonalisation compete in a counter-cultural fashion with the pre-existing and continual hegemonic discourse of male whiteness on Norfolk.

#### 4.12 Fishing ground names

Forman (1967:417) contextualises an analysis of fishing ground names:

The fishermen of the Coqueiral [Brazil] share a generalised knowledge of the area of the sea and the aspect of the land which comprise their fishing universe. The possibility of maximizing individual production rests on their ability to locate particular species of fish according to market values in different seasons. Towards this end they have elaborated a complex system of named fishing grounds and landmarks. The location of the fishing grounds by visual triangulation and the knowledge of the distribution of fish within them in given seasons are transmitted over generations.

Fishing ground names are an aspect of toponymy that has scarcely been documented in the literature. Apart from Capel's (1977) description of colloquial names for fishing grounds in coastal South Australia<sup>2</sup> the most comprehensive descriptions of fishing ground names available are Hovda (1961), for the western coast of Norway, and Forman (1967), for mangrove-based fishing in areas of coastal Brazil. Blair's (2006) account of the neighbourhood-based narrative of fishing shots in the Gippsland Lakes in Victoria, and Gaffin's (1996) analysis of fishing grounds in the Faeroe Islands as part of his ethnography, represent the key significance of including fishing ground names as a part of oral culture and memory rarely documented by ethnographers. Blair lists names like Gilly's Snag, Silver Shot Slunk, and Coaler's Rack; Gaffin gives Shag Bank and Aksal's Spot in the Faeroe Islands.

Many Norfolk fishing grounds are shallow reefs and crevices found through exploration and trial and error. It becomes clear when interviewing older people on Norfolk Island that people are aware of the existence of fishing ground names and their use. Most people, however, do not themselves know the names, the history of the names (e.g. who named them first and who continues to use them), why they were named, and where fishing grounds are located. This could be due to several reasons, the most obvious being lack of usage or loss of memory and secrecy. Norfolk fishing ground names exist within the toponymy of a people who are connected to sea and land for their livelihood. Handwritten journals and scratchy accounts are the extent of the documentation.

---

2. Capel (1977), an amateur fisherman at the time, does not give any theoretical support for the names of these grounds and their linguistic basis. A volume written for a popular audience, its primary aim is to inform people about how to line up Capel's favourite fishing spots in South Australia.

Places like Shallow Water came into being through trial and error from fishing experience and these names were passed down through generations. They exist as non-exact, even transient offshore locations created through intimate knowledge of the sea and their location in terms of the terrestrial topography:

Just at the start of No Trouble you find Shallow Water. When you line the Alligators Eye with Mount Pitt and follow that line out until you get a little narrow gap in the pine trees at Byron Burrell's place at Duncombe Bay near the Captain Cook Memorial. The reef is very shallow and comes up to about 35 metres depth. Shallow Water is the general name of a fishing area which covers about a mile square. (Bev McCoy, personal communication, Norfolk Island, 2009)

Capel's (1997:5) description of Fred's Ground, named after the shark which was once seen in the area, not after a man, offshore from Adelaide (Figure 4.14), illustrates how names of fishing grounds prior to GPS have been located and remembered:

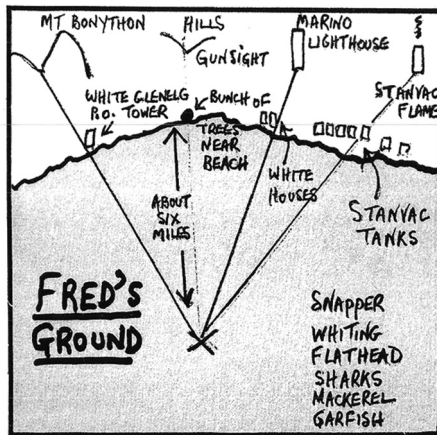


Figure 4.14. 'Fred's Ground' off the coast of Adelaide (Capel 1997:5)

Knowledge of these fishing marks is exclusively the realm of community elders. Few women fish on Norfolk Island, so they have less access to fishing ground knowledge. Typically their knowledge consists of a few common names they overhear when spoken by male relatives or associates.

Much of this knowledge has been passed down to the fishermen from family members. Modern tracking systems, sonar, and GPS have rendered a lot of the spatial orientation and name information obsolete. These more modern methods have made searching for fish much easier, which has resulted in depleting many of the fishing areas close to Norfolk. Fishing off the coast has taken place for more

than a century. While fishing grounds were possibly located and used prior to 1856, Norfolk fishermen were not aware of any names or locations. However, it is likely any offshore fishing in the First and Second Settlements would have used similar grounds and similar triangulation techniques to those used by the Pitcairners after they arrived on Norfolk. Göthesson (2000) lists several Pitcairn fishing grounds, e.g. Side for Parkins, Pulawana Bank, and communication with Pitcairn Islanders suggests there is a similar system of triangulation on Pitcairn:

We have many names offshore, e.g. Har road fer Cookies, Har Rooster, Out har Bear, Har Speckle Side,<sup>3</sup> Headache, Matt en Dowley. The marks are taken from ridges or trees lined up with the coastline or Island. These have been passed down through the generations.

(Meralda Warren, Pitcairn Island, email, 24 March 2008)

Starting with oared boats, then single piston motors that enabled fishermen to travel further away from the island, and eventually boats that could travel up to 30 kilometres away from Norfolk for commercial fishing, fishermen still rely on distinct landmarks onshore for offshore bearings (Figure 4.15). When trees are cut and other landmarks, such as houses and electricity poles, are removed or altered, marks can be lost.



Figure 4.15. Norfolk Island's north coast (the author 2009)

---

3. Har is the Pitkern equivalent of ar and dar in Norf'k.

Figure 4.16 is a map of Norfolk fishing ground names:



Figure 4.16. Norfolk Island fishing ground names (the author 2011)

While this map presents fishing grounds as fixed locations, their positions are variable and exist over large tracts of open ocean. Most are located close to the two launching piers on Norfolk Island – Kingston (south) and Cascade (north). Getting to the majority of fishing grounds does not require much travel. As a result, those closer in to shore are older and those further from Cascade or Kingston are newer fishing grounds. This is because there was a need to search out newer grounds after older grounds were gradually fished out. For example, there are many fishing grounds in The Passage, close to shore between Norfolk and Phillip. Due to the

volcanic nature of the Norfolk Ridge (Green 1973), there are many reefs located just beneath the surface of the ocean, especially near Nepean Island and Phillip Island.

The linguistic patterns in the fishing ground data are:

1. Fishing ground names are named after people and usually take the form of a proper noun + possessive, e.g. Powders, Tilleys, Frankies. Other syntactic variants occur in connection to the obligatory semantic component, e.g. Powders can occur as Dar Side fer Powders or Dar fer Powders.
2. Uninflected proper nouns can be fishing grounds, e.g. Acme (a boat used for fishing), Arcadia (named after the passenger ship *Arcadia*, which passed by when this ground was first named).
3. ((English/Norf'k) definite article) + noun (+ noun) is productive, e.g. The Crack, The Gardens, The Thumb, Ar Saddle, Dar Milky Tree, Dar Fig Valley, Dar Boomerang, Convict Store, Offie Bank (offie is the Norf'k name for trevally fish). These are all descriptive names which describe either the water surrounding the ground, e.g. The Gardens, or terrestrial features used in lining up marks, e.g. Dar Horg. (Looking back to Norfolk on this mark, there is a topographical feature in the cliff which looks like a big black hog lying down.) Ar and dar are in free variation in all these forms. Choice is determined by certain pragmatic constraints, i.e. when Norf'k is spoken, Norf'k articles are used.
4. Animal and plant names can be metaphorically applied to fishing grounds, e.g. Whales Hump (so named because it uses the topographical feature of the same name in its marks), The Gardens (named after the seaweed found in the area).
5. Fishing grounds can take spatial prepositions, e.g. Up the Norwest, Out orn ar Milky Tree, Down to the East, Down ar Graveyard.
6. There are fishing grounds that have arisen through humour, e.g. Oodles (where you catch oodles of fish), No Trouble Reef (there are lots of fish in this area so you have no trouble catching fish here, cf. No Reason on Dudley Peninsula [Chapter 6]), and Horse and Cart. There is confusion as to the history of Ar Yes!/Ikes; either it was named because when the fish start biting, someone once exclaimed 'Ar yes! They're down there', or because it was named after Ike Christian.

Many fishing grounds have multiple names. For example, Eddys, named after Eddy Yeaman, is also known as Dar (Side) fer Yeamans. Other examples of synonymous fishing ground name variants are:

1. Alfreds/Dar Side fer Alfreds/Dar fer Alfreds
2. Ma Nobbys/Dar House fer Ma Nobbys/Dar fer Ma Nobbys/Dar fer Nobbys

3. Graveyard/Dar Graveyard/Down ar Graveyard
4. Milky Tree/Out orn ar Milky Tree
5. Whales Hump/Dar Whales Hump
6. Up the Norwest/Out the Norwest/Up ar Norwest/Out ar Norwest
7. Ar Yes!/Iyes/Ikes/Ikeys/Side fer Iyes
8. Doddos/Ar Side fer Doddos
9. Gun Pit/Ar Gun Pit/Out ar Gun Pit
10. Ar Saddle/Out ar Saddle

The linguistic status of fishing grounds is not clear. These names have developed over time and have developed unofficially, and this is why they illustrate a high level of grammatical variability and embedded cultural understanding. Anthroponymous fishing grounds were named by Norfolk Islanders after Norfolk Islanders. While their formal structure is similar to English forms, the semantic component of Gootys, for example, implies an insider understanding linked to fishing places and the people who fished there. It could be claimed that because Gooty was a Norfolk Islander who spoke Norf'k, Gootys is a Norf'k name. In a similar fashion, the English topographical name Gun Pit can be prefixed with the Norf'k article ar to form the fishing ground name Ar Gun Pit. This would most likely occur when Norfolk Islander fishermen speak Norf'k.

#### 4.13 Tagmemic analysis of Norf'k toponyms

In order to test the acceptability of variations in the common Norf'k toponym form Dar ... fer ...-s, Norf'k speakers were queried about the acceptability of forms from most favourable to least favourable. Dar/Ar Pine fer Robinsons adheres to a typical and prevalent Norf'k toponym form. This name illustrates the appearance of necessary and optional elements (slots) or tagmemes in Norf'k toponyms. Tagmemics provides a powerful system for describing what has arisen as a continual and consistent pattern in Norf'k toponyms. There are at most five tagmemes in this form. While I use the topographical name Dar Pine fer Robinsons to assess whether tagmemes are obligatory or optional, the patterns can be applied to any other toponym, e.g. fishing ground name, house name, of the form Dar...fer...-s. Only the first three forms are acceptable.

1. Dar Pine fer Robinsons
2. Ar Pine fer Robinsons
3. Pine fer Robinsons

4. \*Robinsons Pine
5. \*Ar/Dar Pine fer Robinson
6. \*Robinson Pine

Dar Pine fer Robinsons differs significantly from the English Robinsons Pine, which was documented in one secondary source (Buffett n.d.). Although Robinsons Pine is an equivalent English translation of the Norf'k name rather than the literal The Pine of Robinsons, it was not acceptable because it did not conform to the five-tagmeme pattern. What is of more ethnographic interest is that this particular pine, growing on the north-east coast, would have been known mainly to on- and offshore fishermen. This is because Dar Pine fer Robinsons and the associated offshore fishing ground name Pine fer Robinsons was used primarily for fishing and navigation. The name has been used mainly by Norf'k speakers. Hence using the English, Robinsons Pine, would neither conform to the system nor constitute a syntactic variant of this name.

The use of ar or dar has no structural, functional, or semantic significance apart from possible pragmatic marking of specificity by the use of dar, e.g. 'which pine? Dar Pine fer Robinsons'. The form of §3 indicates that ar and dar are optional. Robinsons Pine is considered English by Norf'k speakers and §4 and §5 are not considered possible Norf'k names. The nucleus of the standard Norf'k toponym form consists of five tagmemes with a specific function for each:

Formula:	Article	+ Generic Noun	+ Preposition	+ Proper Noun	+ Possessive
TAGMEME	1	2	3	4	5
	(a) Dar (b) Ar	Pine	fer	Robinson	-s
	The	Pine	of	Robinson	POSS

1. (a) Dar (b) Ar: Form is optional. There are two phonological variants but the forms in free variation are subject to the pragmatic constraint marking specificity. Inclusion is optional except when the conditions in §2 occur.
2. Pine: Inclusion is optional based on a key cultural understanding that the place being referred to is known. If excluded, tagmeme 1a is obligatory.
3. Fer: It is obligatory in all cases except when only tagmemes four and five are present. Realisation does not change form.
4. Robinson: Inclusion is obligatory. This tagmeme is always a male or female proper noun, or the combination of a name status term like Ma or Pa and a proper noun or nickname.
5. -s: Inclusion is obligatory. Realisation does not change form.



Possible syntactic variations are:

- |    |     |      |     |           |
|----|-----|------|-----|-----------|
| 1. | Dar | Pine | fer | Robinsons |
| 2. | Ar  | Pine | fer | Robinsons |
| 3. | -   | Pine | fer | Robinsons |
| 4. | Dar | -    | fer | Robinsons |
| 5. | -   | -    | -   | Robinsons |

Forms which are not possible are:

- |    |      |      |     |           |
|----|------|------|-----|-----------|
| 6. | *Ar  | -    | fer | Robinsons |
| 7. | *Dar | Pine | fer | Robinson  |
| 8. | *Dar | -    | fer | Robinson  |
| 9. | *Ar  | -    | fer | Robinson  |

This system can be applied to generics such as ‘side’ (place), e.g. Dar Side fer Honeys, house, e.g. Dar House fer Ma Nobbys, and pool, e.g. Dar Pool fer Helens. Tagmemes §1a/b, §2 and §3 comprise the core syntactic element of the toponym form. The combination of tagmeme §4 and §5 constitutes the semantic or cultural element of these toponyms. When the generic element represented by the tagmemes §1a or §1b, §2 and §3 or §1a and §3 are present, the core semantic element appears sequentially second. This has implications for understanding the relationship between Norf’k syntax, semantics, and social dynamics on Norfolk Island: What is semantically central does not necessarily appear sequentially first.

Patterns from the tagmemic analysis suggest the semantic element (§4 and §5 combined) is central to the social and historical meaning of a toponym. Names such as (Dar Side fer) Martyrs, (Dar fer) Johnnies and (Dar Pool fer) Helens highlight the personal (semantic) element of toponyms, and the part they play in understanding toponym location, spatial description, and history within the social ecology of Norfolk.

#### 4.14 Spatial orientation in Norfolk/Norf’k toponyms

Spatial descriptions on Norfolk Island provide a key insight into how language has developed and changed over time. What is of particular interest to Norfolk toponymy is the use of spatial prepositions in toponyms. This intermingling of absolute and relative systems represents historical connectedness to the environment

of Norfolk Island, and past connection to Pitcairn Island. In addition, spatial orientation in Norf'k has adapted to more recent changes (e.g. the construction of the airport and the use of the preposition 'round' in toponyms).

As a transplanted and newly developed contact language, Norf'k spatial reference is of particular importance for linguistic studies of space, and for describing spatial relationships in non-standard varieties. An absolute spatial orientation system involves fixed spatial descriptors or axes, e.g. north, east, south and west, and landward–seaward that are commonly obligatory when describing spatial relationships, while relative spatial orientation employs an egocentric system, e.g. 'in front of me' or 'beside me' but not 'to the north of me'.

In the domains of Norf'k lexicon and grammar, the available choice and meanings is vast, with large degrees of disagreement in meaning and pronunciation (Harrison 1986). Norf'k spatial grammar, however, is one of the most consistent elements of the language. This system also demonstrates how quickly a system of absolute spatial reference can develop. It is necessary to consider the effect the Pitkern language spoken on Pitcairn Island had on the spatial description which subsequently developed on Norfolk Island and in Norf'k.

Three languages (Tahitian, a number of English dialects, and St. Kitts Creole) with different spatial grammars were transplanted to Pitcairn in 1790 after the Mutiny on the *Bounty* occurred. The topography of Pitcairn was unfamiliar to all arrivals. One of the requirements the Pitkern language had to meet was enabling its users to orient themselves in the new social and topographical space. The Pitkern language and its spatial reference system were transplanted to Norfolk Island in 1856 with resettlement. Norfolk was a larger island than Pitcairn, and already had two settlement periods and a history of place-naming. While Pitcairn social structures remained largely unchanged on Norfolk, the new island space was significantly different, and the grammar of spatial orientation had to adapt to the new circumstances.

Norfolk Islanders talk about their island in terms of the rest of the world using a variable system of prepositions. Norfolk Islanders use 'down' or 'down Norfolk' to refer to being on or travelling to their island:

1. *Fech em jet daun ya. Mor kamftoble f'tuurus kamen daun anieh?* (Get jet planes (down) to Norfolk Island. It is more comfortable for the tourists that come down here (Norfolk Island), isn' it?)
2. *Dem lewen daun Norf'k nau.* (They are now living (down) on Norfolk.)
3. *Wi haed wan big flad daun Norf'k. Yu daun Norf'k daa taim daa big flad kam?* (We had a big flood (down) on Norfolk. Were you (down) on Norfolk when the big flood came?) (Harrison n.d., ca. 1970s).

Travel from Norfolk Island to destinations overseas also employs ‘up’ for travel to New Zealand and ‘kros’ or ‘cross’ for travel to Australia. ‘Down’ can be used for travel to New Caledonia, ‘down yonder’ to New Zealand and ‘outside’ or ‘out’ is any place other than Pitcairn Island. Travel from the main island to nearby islands or rocks and to fishing spots is usually signalled by means of the preposition ‘kros’ or ‘cross’. This is also used for travel on Norfolk, when crossing a valley or watercourse.

Different topography and pre-existing settlement also precluded the carryover of the Pitkern absolute spatial orientation system. Norfolk Island had at least two major settlements from the first two convict periods, namely Kingston and Cascade. The emergence of two more recent settlements in Middlegate and Burnt Pine has meant that Norf’k has had to develop a much broader range of spatial descriptions. The primary distinction (in Norf’k spatial prepositions) is the distinction between location and movement on (1) the vertical axis, i.e. up or down, and (2) the horizontal axis, both away or out from the fixed point of down or Down a Town, i.e. Kingston (Figure 4.17):

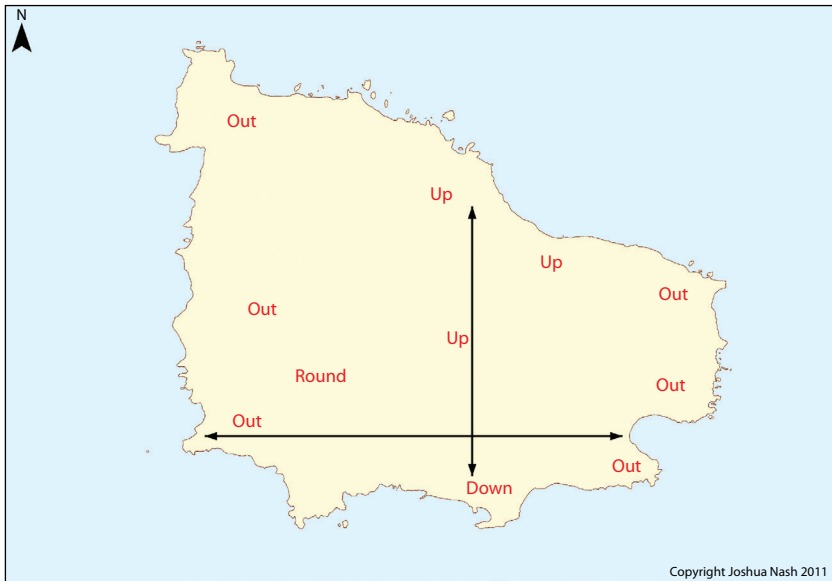


Figure 4.17. Norf’k absolute spatial orientation system with axes (the author 2011)

#### 4.15 Lexicalised prepositions in Norf’k toponyms

The first group of spatial data is toponyms that have become lexicalised (Figure 4.18):



**Figure 4.18.** Map of lexicalised prepositions in Norf’k toponyms (adapted from Edgecombe 1999: 102)

The names plotted in blue indicate general areas while those plotted in red are precisely located names. Table 4.4 gives English translations of these toponyms:

**Table 4.4.** Lexicalised prepositions in Norf’k toponyms (adapted from Edgecombe 1999: 102)

Norf’k	English
Out Yenna	Out Yonder
Out ar Station	Out at the Cable Station
Out ar Mission	Out at the Melanesian Mission
Out ar Windmill	Out at the Windmill
Down a Town	Kingston
Round Country	The area around the airport
Up in a Stick	Up in the mountainous wooded area in the north
Up Chats	Up at Chat Evans’ house
Cross ar Water	Across the water

This secondary data shows that Norf’k toponyms incorporating lexicalised spatial descriptors do so in accordance with the absolute spatial orientation system

(Figure 4.17). Apart from Out Yenna, which occurs in English as ‘Out Yonder’, all other spatial descriptions in English can use ‘in’ or ‘at’. Norf’k does not have a single term for ‘at’, but must employ other prepositions. ‘In’ is used to describe space in Norf’k but is not a part of the absolute system. There are also no examples in the data of ‘in’ being lexicalised into Norf’k toponyms.

There is also a large amount of crossover in the use of this spatial system into the Standard Australian English spoken on Norfolk. When Norfolk residents speak English, they use absolute spatial descriptors, e.g. we’re going out Steels Point, we were out Anson Bay. Table 4.5 presents location descriptors that have not been lexicalised into toponyms but still adhere to the Norf’k spatial orientation system:

**Table 4.5.** Preposition usage in Norf’k location constructions (source: the author 2011)

Norf’k	English
Out Steels Point	(Out) at Steels Point
Out Bucks Point	(Out) at Bucks Point
Out Duncombe	(Out) at Duncombe Bay
Out Headstone	(Out) at Headstone
Out Anson Bay	(Out) at Anson Bay
Out Hundred Acres	(Out) at the Old Hundred Acres reserve
Out Dixies	(Out) at Dixie’s Paddock
Up Town	(Up) at/in Burnt Pine
Up Cooks	(Up) at the Captain Cook Monument
Round ar airport, round ar plane	(Around) at the airport
Down Cascade	(Down) at Cascade

The general preference by Norf’k speakers when talking about movement to a specific place is to use the same preposition when describing that location. However, there is greater variation in this situation and the influence of an English relative system is more pronounced.

1. *Down to Norf’k* (to Norfolk Island)
2. *Out ar greiwyaad, up ar greiwyaad* (to the cemetery)
3. *Out Cooks, up Cooks* (to the Captain Cook Monument).

Prepositions are also used to distinguish locations:

1. *Down Bumboras* (down at Bumboras) versus *Out Bumboras* (to Bumboras Reef)
2. *Up Flagstaff* (on Flagstaff Hill) versus *Daun Flagstaff* (rocky coast under Flagstaff Hill)

Norfolk's rugged coastline means that there are only three locations where a shoreline is readily accessible, namely Kingston (the administrative centre in the south), Ball Bay in the south-east, and Cascade on the north coast. During the first two settlement periods (1788–1814 and 1825–1855), Kingston was the obvious choice for an administrative centre due to its low-lying geography and accessibility as a harbour. Ocean swells in this part of the island are also lower than in Cascade in the north – the only area where ships can safely moor off-shore. During the Second Settlement numerous official buildings were erected in Kingston, which serve as the administration for the Australian Government on Norfolk today. It was these buildings that housed the Pitcairners after their arrival in 1856.

During this period Kingston became known in Norf'k as 'Town' and its location as 'down' later became lexicalised in the Norf'k description of the whole area as 'Down-a-Town'. This is the major reference point and serves as the centre of the two axes: locations which are distant from Kingston or Down-a-Town on the vertical axis are located and described as 'up', e.g. Up in a Stick (in the forested areas in the northern part of the island), the location of the national park; Up Cooks (at the Captain Cook Memorial on the extreme north coast of Norfolk); and locations which are distant on the horizontal axis from Kingston are located and described as 'out', e.g. Out Anson (at Anson Bay), Out Steels Point (at Steels Point).

In all instances of describing space on Norfolk in English, the use of 'at' or 'in' is sufficient. No location needs to be specified, nor does any confusion result from not using Norf'k locatives like 'out', 'up', 'round' or 'down' in English when describing places on Norfolk Island. In addition to describing location, the use of prepositions for describing movement demonstrates that there is a crossover between the absolute (fixed) and the relative orientation system developed on Norfolk Island.<sup>4</sup>

Similar to English, these descriptors express geographical and topographical changes, according to movement, and how speakers navigate space based on these grammatical tools. 'Round' is used if one does not follow a straight route and needs to go around a particular area. The preposition 'round' also became lexicalised in the toponym Round Country after the construction of the airport in the 1940s. 'Down' is used if one travels to a lower part of the island, 'out' if one travels to a distant place, and 'cross' if the movement involves crossing a river, valley, or the

---

4. Use of prepositions is a practical measure in Norf'k. Several Norf'k speakers have claimed that using precise locational and directional prepositions is a method of giving clear directions, being economical, and locating others accurately in space.

sea. Table 4.6 illustrates the normal use of prepositions, reflecting the way people usually travel:

**Table 4.6.** Preposition usage in Norf’k directional constructions (the author 2013)

Norf’k	English
Round ar plane	Going to the airport
Round a road	Going to the shops in Burnt Pine, going for a drive anywhere on Norfolk, going for a spin or a cruise (in a car)
Round a town	Going to the shops in Burnt Pine
Up Now-Now	Up to Now Now Valley

Travel to the golf course usually implies coming from somewhere on higher ground. For those who are already Down-a-Town, i.e. in Kingston, it would be necessary to say ‘out Golf’, to the golf course, which is situated a distance away from the centre of Kingston. Movement towards places with a lexicalised preposition requires an extra movement preposition:

*Wen wi gwen skuul wi usa gu daun aa said daun Chaenis. Yeh, wi kora et daun Chaenis.* (When we went to school we used to go down to Chennis’ place. Yes, we called it Down Chaenis.) (Harrison n.d., ca.1970s)

The development of an absolute spatial orientation system in Norf’k reflects the sociocultural history and ontology of the language. It also suggests reasons for the language’s continuation and perpetuation, despite the odds. The resilience of Norfolk Islanders with the place that eventually came to be their ‘hoem’ has become solidified in linguistic memory and, more specifically, lexicalised into complex and esoteric grammatical ephemera usually not privy to outsiders. As a result Norfolk Islanders initially tended to congregate in the area that became known to them as Town, i.e. Kingston, and rarely ventured outside of this southern part of the island.

When the islanders eventually moved away from the comfort of their ‘hoem’ in Kingston, which they cognitively construed as being similar to Pitcairn, up to what is now known as Burnt Pine (Norf’k: Bun Pine, now the commercial centre of Norfolk), this movement ‘up’ became both a part of the lexicon in location and movement description away from the fixed reference point of Down-a-Town.

Burnt Pine or Up Town or simply Town is always considered ‘up’ when one is ‘down.’ However, when one is in the northern part of the island describing someone or something in Burnt Pine, in Norf’k one would say, he in Town (he is in Town). When describing a movement toward Burnt Pine, one could say, we

shoot in Town (let's go to Burnt Pine), as opposed to, we shoot Down-a-Town (let's go to Kingston). One can also simply say, we gwen round a road, which can mean 'we're going to Burnt Pine' as well as 'we're going to the shops' or simply 'we're going for a spin'. Movement from the northern part of the island to Burnt Pine would never elicit the response, \*he bin down in Town, nor would a locational description ever elicit, \*he down in Town, lest this construction become confused with, he Down-a-Town, that is, 'he's in Kingston'.

Norfolk Islanders moved away from Kingston to maintain their livelihood when the first islanders were sent to the Boer War in 1890 (Nobbs 2006). The movement away from Kingston and the acknowledgement that Norfolk was the Pitcairners' new home thus took place both physically and conceptually. This occurred 36 years after the entire population from Pitcairn had arrived on Norfolk in 1856. While it is difficult to show from the diachronic data, it is commonly thought that from 1890 onwards Norf'k began being used in earnest in naming places.<sup>5</sup>

The building of a military airport during World War II (1942), which involved the destruction of the famous Pine Avenue, led to the development of the toponym Round Country and the expression, round ar plane, 'to the airport'. This is one of the major differences between the naming and identification with place and land that took place on Pitcairn as opposed to Norfolk: Pitcairn was a desert island that had never been inhabited by Europeans and was virgin naming territory for the *Bounty* mutineers and their consorts.

On the other hand, by the time the Pitcairners arrived on Norfolk, there had already been two European settlement periods that carried with them their own history and geographical nomenclature. Pitcairners either had to accept this history, adapt, or totally change. By gaining knowledge of local geography through venturing away from Kingston in what was to the Pitcairners a large island (more than five times the size of their previous home), their naming of places and specifically their sense of space, place, and location became established.

Specific descriptions of location and place in Norf'k were historically more important than using the cardinal system, and these terms of reference, location, and movement have become an important part of Norf'k grammar. This reliance on these few prepositions, and their importance in creating linguistic and cognitive space on and of Norfolk, has resulted in an orientation system which does not use the cardinal axes of north, south, east, and west (common in English) but instead

---

5. Low (2012) puts forward some anthropological suggestions about the nature of the Pitcairners' attachment to Norfolk, and how a distinct sense of separate Pitcairner cultural identity developed on Norfolk from 1856 onwards.



established its own colloquial and quintessential system unique to this island setting. This ecologically embedded system suggests that similar systems may have developed in other language contact situations, e.g. Jamaica, Mauritius, Tristan da Cunha, and other islands in the Pacific.

#### 4.16 Comparative analysis of official and unofficial Norfolk toponyms

A distinction can be drawn between the status of official and unofficial names from 1788–1814, 1825–1855, the Melanesian Mission period, and post 1856 toponomy. This distinction is not only grammatical, but can be measured in terms of the embeddedness of toponyms. The grammatical structures of English topographical names on Norfolk Island are consistent with other British colonial naming patterns. I repeat Zettersten's (1969: 125) claim that:

A close comparison between names on Tristan and those on other islands explored by the British reveals that the system of forming natural descriptive names is entirely the same, while the names of incidents stand out as more imaginative on Tristan da Cunha and Pitcairn Island than on other islands which are or have been British.

Zettersten's position suggests it is useful to compare the incidental, colloquial, and less rigid (unofficial) pristine toponyms to colonial or introduced (official) names. Comparing these two distinct categories of names can help avoid the imprecise and almost artificial boundary of language use between English and Norf'k in Norfolk toponyms. Instead of considering whether a name is English or Norf'k to measure its embeddedness, I assess whether the categorisation official–unofficial is a more effective indicator. These two categories create a strong demarcation between gazetted toponyms recognised by the Australian Government, originating primarily during Norfolk's first two settlement periods, and those which arose in the latter periods.

Twenty well-known English topographical names from the Norfolk Island data set listed alphabetically are:

1. Anson Bay
2. Arthurs Vale
3. Bloody Bridge
4. Burnt Pine
5. Cemetery Bay
6. Collins Head

7. Crystal Pool
8. Duncombe Bay
9. Green Pool Stone
10. Jacobs Rock
11. Kingston
12. Longridge
13. Middlegate
14. Mount Pitt
15. Old Hundred Acres
16. Palm Glen
17. Point Hunter
18. Puppys Point
19. St Barnabas Chapel
20. Stockyard Creek

These names can first be classified into three broad categories: [± EPONYMOUS] [± DESCRIPTIVE] [± INCIDENT]. Within the system of English place-naming on Norfolk, eponymous or commemorative names tend to be related to male colonial dignitaries who never set foot on the island. These are what I term unembedded topographical names/toponyms: [+ EPONYMOUS] [- DESCRIPTIVE] [- INCIDENT]. These names are exonymous to Norfolk and have been imposed on maps and the Norfolk landscape in a similar way to other methods of (British) colonial naming (Tent & Slatyer 2009). Their origins have little to do with the contemporary landscape although they are pristine because their naming histories are known. Such eponymous names in this list are Anson Bay, named after George Anson, the member for Lichfield; Mount Pitt, named after William Pitt, a Prime Minister of England; Duncombe Bay, named after the member for Yorkshire; Arthurs Vale, named in honour of Governor Arthur Phillip; and St Barnabas Chapel, the chapel of the Melanesian Mission. These names are fixed, and comprise the most grammatically rigid toponym forms. The source of these names, however, is different from the two other less arbitrary categories in Norfolk English toponyms: [± DESCRIPTIVE] and [± INCIDENT].

The category of [- EPONYMOUS] [+ DESCRIPTIVE] [- INCIDENT] English names includes Cemetery Bay, Crystal Pool, Green Pool Stone, and Stockyard Creek. These names are transparent because they describe the landscape with which they are associated. Like the [+ EPONYMOUS] [- DESCRIPTIVE] [- INCIDENT] names, their form is fixed and they are again grammatically rigid. The semantics of [- EPONYMOUS] [+ DESCRIPTIVE] [- INCIDENT] and [- EPONYMOUS] [+ DESCRIPTIVE] [+ INCIDENT] names are clear and generally well known.

However, there is ambiguity in meaning, history, and location in the analysis of [+EPONYMOUS] [- DESCRIPTIVE] [+ INCIDENT] names like Puppys Point, which have several possible histories:

Puppys Point: (1) it is claimed that it was named after ‘Pappy’ Quintal, Les Quintal’s grandfather, who once owned the land and fished off the point regularly (this seems the most likely history) [+ EPONYMOUS]; (2) this story is unlikely but some say that one of the rocks on the cliff below Puppys Point looks like a puppy [+ DESCRIPTIVE]; (3) in earlier times the cargo ships swam the livestock and other animals ashore, a puppy was once lost in the process, and was later found on one of the rocks below [+ INCIDENT].

(Rachel Borg, personal communication, Norfolk Island, April 2009)

The three histories of Puppys Point cross semantic boundaries and they create ambiguity in the interpretation of what Puppys Point means historically. When a name is this highly culturally embedded, semantic ambiguity is common, although there is no ambiguity in the formal structure of the name. It is extremely difficult to analyse a name like Puppys Point in order to gauge its formal and semantic significance because its structural features do not lend themselves well to such analysis. The formal structure of such names is asyntactic; structures have become solidified over time through usage and incorporated as integral parts of the lexicon of Norfolk Island.

The English form (article) (generic) noun (+ possessive) (+ noun) can incorporate Norf’k lexemes. Forms such as Parloo Park, Gudda Bridge, Baccar Valley, and Moo-oo Stone, for example, question the role formal structural analysis plays in deciphering meaning or history. It is not clear whether they are originally English or Norf’k, and the ethnic background of the people who coined the names is not apparent. For Parloo Park (Lovers Lane), I was not able to document its exact location. ‘Parloo’ (masturbation) is a taboo word in Norf’k, so openly using such a term in a topographical name appears not only odd, but socially frowned upon; few people have heard of Parloo Park and even fewer know where it is.

Those who have heard of Parloo Park claim that it is located somewhere in the One Hundred Acres Reserve (a large area, not a precise location). It is rumoured to be the place young boys and girls used to get up to ‘a bit of mischief’ (parloo), particularly on their first date. It is understandable that Norf’k speakers who know this name would be reluctant to own such esoteric and taboo knowledge.

The significance and ecological connectedness of toponyms can be seen in several other key practices that are difficult to disambiguate. Names such as Dar

Cabbage, instead of The Cabbage, Ar Crack instead of The Crack, and Em Steps instead of The Convict Steps favour key ethnic and linguistic priorities, depending on where people who know the names are placed within the social fabric of Norfolk. That is, people of different groups refer to such places differently. Dar Tomato, a topographical name on the western coast of Phillip Island, so named because wild tomatoes grow halfway up the steep slope, appears structurally similar to The Tomato or Tomato. They are synonyms referring to the same place – the only difference is in their article grammar.

There are, however, key linguistic implications based in identity and placement within the social and political strata of Norfolk Island associated with, for instance, knowledge of the use of articles in Norf’k toponyms. Being aware of a variety of toponym forms and their applications in various contexts, e.g. The Chinaman when talking English and Dar Chinaman when talking Norf’k (a name for the old convict quarry near Lone Pine in Emily Bay), demonstrates an intricacy of knowledge that can both be praised and in other ways considered a threatening display of power.

Norfolk has a history of dangerous names and words. To be snell, meaning to cater for insufficiently, or to be hungry, even after eating a meal, is said to have derived from a member of the Snell family who did not cook enough food for their guests one evening (Wiseman 1977). The Snells today are not entirely fond of this expression. That the name Bloody Bridge was changed to Dar Naughty Bridge by the Pitcairners implies there is some danger they are attempting to efface through name changing. Murderers Glen was changed to Music Valley when a gentleman moved the New Zealand army barracks from Mount Pitt to the vicinity of Music Valley after World War II; and Murderers Mound is now known simply as Dar Cemetery. Locals named an area Stormy Paddock, just out of the main commercial district in Burnt Pine, after a quarrelsome family who used to live there. These names are linked to events most people would care to forget and are therefore rarely documented. There are names like Ghostpiss Corner, Ghost Corner, and Ghossie Ghossie which construct Norfolk’s landscape as a treacherous place. Dangerous names are linked to scary practical jokes, ghost stories, and Norfolk jeering humour. For example, Ghost Corner, notorious for being haunted, is also a prime location for jumping out to scare unsuspecting passers-by. Such names are rarely officialised.

These examples show primarily semantic ambiguities associated with unofficial names. They demonstrate that the boundary between Norf’k and English names are blurred, where deeply entrenched normative social behaviours and customs are obvious (i.e. when they are unofficial). Although I have not considered Norf’k pronunciation or orthography, how Norf’k words in toponyms are spelled

is nevertheless connected culturally to how they are pronounced and vice versa. Examples are Fus Sain for First Sand (same place as Bumboras), Second Sain for Second Sand, Yollo Lane for Yorlor Lane (a 'yollo' is a slab of pumice stone brought from Tahiti and Pitcairn used to grate vegetables for baking), and simply 'hoem' for home. These spelling variations are historically situated statements about the idiosyncratic and insider nature of the Norf'k language in terms of spelling. Such Norf'k names occur not only on private handwritten maps but in public house and business signs.

While there is legislation concerning the public presentation of Norf'k, the rebellious nature of the history of the language and its association with negative attitudes towards colonial powers – especially Australia – means Norf'k spelling remains a divisive issue. Uprooting newly erected road signs and other public signage is commonplace on Norfolk. It is possible this is due to spelling concerns or simply because Norfolk Islanders and locals do not want a sign erected where a sign has never been in the past.

Several Norf'k forms which differ markedly from English require further investigation: Side ar Whale Es, Side Suff Fly Pass, and Side Eddie Find ar Anchor. Unlike English names like Middlegate and Point Hunter, the form of these names is not typical of toponyms. Prepositions are not common in English toponyms on Norfolk either and verbs are never present in colonial names. For example, Side ar Whale Es (Place the whale is), Side Suff Fly Pass (Place swell flies pass), and Side Eddie Find ar anchor (Place Eddie found the anchor) are reminiscent of Basso's (1996: 88) documented Apache names such as 'Water Flows Inward Under A Cottonwood' and 'White Rocks Lie Above In a Compact Cluster', and even the simple but humorous 'Shades of Shit' (1996: 24), where a group of people who were reluctant to share their corn were cursed by relatives to live in 'shades of shit' for not sharing. I define these names as process oriented because they link (verbal) processes to the places they describe.

While Side ar Whale Es is essentially a descriptive name for a hillock that looks like a whale in the landscape in the Cascade area, the use of the existential verb places it into the category of a process oriented name. It is a name known to very few people, which means it is also an esoteric name. Side Eddie Find ar Anchor and Side Suff Fly Pass describe the connection between verbal process and place through names. These names are similar to Basso's (1996: 29) esoteric names like 'They Are Grateful For Water' and 'She Became Old Sitting'.

I do not overlook the role of exonyms, e.g. Duncombe Bay, and descriptive names, e.g. Rocky Point, and how a pristine exonym like Anson Bay, named after a British parliamentarian, has been embraced in an endonymic or embedded

manner in the house name The Mayor of Anson Bay, jocularly named after Anson Bay local G.G.F. Quintal (Figure 4.19):



Figure 4.19. The Mayor of Anson Bay (the author 2009)

I propose four distinct categories to describe the toponym taxa:

1. Official names adhering to common colonial forms, e.g. Point Blackbourne, Duncombe Bay.
2. Official and unofficial descriptive names, e.g. Cemetery Bay, Rocky Point, Seal Rock, Pulpit Rock.
3. Unofficial names commemorating local people, e.g. Tarries Paddock, Johnnies.
4. Unofficial and lesser known names remembering local incidents and people, e.g. Johnny Nigger Bun Et, Side Suff Fly Pass. (These names all contain Norf'k lexemes.)

While these categories appear to be distinct, they are not necessarily mutually exclusive. They highlight how toponyms become embedded and toponymic knowledge becomes localised. The tension created by exonyms becoming embedded and endonyms being forgotten shows Norfolk toponymy is not static. According to my claim that much of the toponymic knowledge on Norfolk Island has been lost due to television, refrigeration, cars, motorcycles, and fences, a possible explanation for the loss of toponymic knowledge among younger people is that they are ecologically disconnected from histories and events associated with Norfolk toponyms.



## CHAPTER 5

# Cultural aspects of Norfolk Island toponymy

An island, if it is big enough, is no better than a continent. It has to be really quite small, before it feels like an island. (D.H. Lawrence, *The Man Who Loved Islands*, 1986:1)

I agree with Silverstein (1977) who argues that grammatical analysis can only be done if cultural domains are understood and incorporated. I analyse five illustrative and idiosyncratic Norfolk/Norf'k toponyms for their cultural import. This enables a similar, yet smaller, analysis of island toponymy to be superimposed onto the Dudley Peninsula data.

### 5.1 Gods Country

There are several unofficial toponyms which refer to Norfolk as a whole and describe general areas not linked to specific locations. There is the colloquial The Rock (Norf'k: Ar Rock), which refers to Norfolk, e.g. 'When you comen to Ar Rock?'; and Gods Country, a general term that reflects culturally significant notions of place.

I do not know when Gods Country became a part of the toponymic lexicon on Norfolk. It could have happened shortly after the Pitcairners arrived in 1856 – simple, well-mannered, God-fearing folk. On arrival, different families were allocated lots of land on different parts of Norfolk. The Buffetts went to Steels Point, the Nobbs family to Rocky Point and Bumboras, and the McCoy's to the Collins Head area. Many descendants of the original families still live in these initial allotments. As a result, family history is intimately connected to these landscape and family specific toponyms have developed (e.g. the array of coastal toponyms in the Steels Point area on the upper east coast of Norfolk are the linguistic assets of the Buffetts).

The names on the southern side of Ball Bay, e.g. Side Suff Fly Pass, are insider names of the McCoy families. They form a part of the spatial and orientational speech of the people who know and use them, regardless of whether they speak



Norf'k. To some extent, these names have become integrated into the sociolect of Norfolk Island, particularly fishing ground names. Based on personal and emotional connections to the places they know and grew up in, each family claims the area they inhabit and know like the back of their hand is Gods Country:

Gods Country is a general term often used in good-natured ribbing. If one Norfolk islander talks to another about which part of the island they live in, you will often hear them talk about Gods Country. It's a long-running joke, a subtle jibe and an allusion to the fact that they live in the best part of the island. But here is the irony: Gods Country is no particular place at all. If you grew up at Steels Point, then that's Gods Country. If you then moved to Shortridge, then funnily enough, that's Gods Country too. At the end of the day, all islanders agree that Norfolk is Gods Country. (Rachel Borg, personal communication, Norfolk Island, April 2009)

At a community meeting dealing with Norfolk toponyms on 4 April 2009 at Christians Cave, one gentleman humorously proclaimed:

*Come out mine I show you foot dem callet Gods Country, hengen up een myse kitchen* (Come out to my place and I'll show you why they call it Gods Country. It's hanging up in my kitchen. (Merv Buffett, p.c. Norfolk Island, April 2009)

He was referring to what looks like a halo of light around Steels Point on an old Australian Government satellite map of Norfolk Island (Figure 5.1). Naturally, he lives 'out' Steels Point.



Figure 5.1. Gods Country (Albert Buffett 2011)

Looking at Gods Country semantically, the toponym specific God indicates there is something special about the generic place or Country being referred to. Norfolk Islanders have tilled the soil, built houses, and brought up families in the particular places they have lived. They have created strong local support networks based around recreation, fishing, education, and work that are bounded by the areas where these activities occurred. Longstanding family ties create bonds, emotional attachment, and memories such as house names, e.g. Cuppa Teas near Cascade and Annie Dongs on House Road.

For people to think their own area is Gods Country is appropriate. This designation implies an existential and spiritual relationship to Norfolk, a common method people employ to attribute mythical significance to the places they know and love. Gods Country is a depersonalised and abstract realm which nevertheless incorporates local specificity and relationship to people through use. Once again, cultural context is imperative to understanding the significance of the use of certain insider names. Gods Country cannot be mapped; however, mapping Norfolk is nothing but mapping Gods Country.

## 5.2 Fata Fata

When considering a pure Tahitian toponym in Norf'k, Ross's (1958: 337) statement about the Tahitian influence on pristine Pitcairn toponyms is pertinent:

Very few of the names are Polynesian; so we must imagine that the English were the chief name-givers, as perhaps one might expect.

Tahitian speakers never made it to Norfolk, so the possible Tahitian influence on the linguistic and toponymic landscape of Norfolk from 1856 onwards would have been much less than Pitcairn post 1790. There are, however, several toponyms on Norfolk which express a strong Tahitian influence. Three of the most obvious examples are Fata Fata, Parloo Park, and Gudda Bridge.

Buffett (1999: 33) defines the Norf'k noun 'fata fata' as "an islet in a natural running stream or watercourse, whatever the size." It is also the common term used to refer to an area of swampland on Norfolk. Buffett claims it has its origins in the Tahitian for 'open, not filled up or closed'. The proper noun Fata Fata (variant spelling: Futtu Futtu in Edgecombe 1999: 102) refers to a specific area, a creek located on pleasantly undulating land near the Steels Point and Cascade area in the eastern part of Norfolk, just near the end of Cutters Corn. There is a large fata fata in Fata Fata.

It is not clear who named this area, but it is likely to be one of the original arrivals from Pitcairn. Some Tahitian toponyms are most likely old names but this does not necessarily imply that all contemporary Tahitian names are of the same

vintage (cf. Tevarua Lane). A lot of people remember Fata Fata. This name strongly links Norf’k toponymy and people who know this name to their Tahitian past. In a way, Fata Fata is a colonial name, an imposition of Tahitian landscape ideologies as a way of describing a new setting. Fata Fata speaks of the past, a past linked to Tahiti and Pitcairn.

Even though this name is one of few attributable to Norfolk’s connection to Tahiti through Pitcairn, it is extremely significant. For instance, it places Norf’k toponyms and grounds the people who are privy to this name, its location, and its past to an important aspect of Tahitian cultural heritage, i.e. access to watercourses for livelihood. It is a strong reminder of the social and ecological networks that evolve in subsistence societies, and the methods people use to situate themselves in these social and natural ecologies. Within the name Fata Fata, there is a deep relation of self to Tahiti and to the representation of Tahiti in what was a new landscape for the people who named this watercourse. Norfolk Islanders like this name, enjoy spending time in this place, and continually asked me whether I had documented the story of Fata Fata.

### 5.3 Lizzies

The name Lizzies arose spontaneously when I was interviewing some Norfolk Islanders. The name was new to me so I queried it. “Oh,” they said, “I mean Queen Elizabeth Lookout.” This toponym refers to a lookout, which lies on a sharp bend on Rooty Hill Road, just down from where Bev McCoy used to live. It looks down to the houses on Quality Row in Kingston and out to Nepean and Phillip. Lizzies is a short name. Over time, longer names tend to become shortened, but still maintain their meaning. Queen Elizabeth Lookout commemorates the Queen’s visit to the island in 1974 and it is acknowledged on both official (Australian Surveying & Land Information Group 1992) and unofficial maps (e.g. the Edgecombe-Martin map (Edgecombe 1999: 102)). The longer name is official and in common usage – signs appear in the area where you can park your car to take in the view. Queen Elizabeth is also remembered with Queen Elizabeth Avenue in Middlegate, just as Prince Philip is remembered in the Cascade area with Prince Philip Drive. None of these official names utilise the possessive -s to signify possession of name and place. Lizzies, however, does. It is not that this is \*Dar Side fer Queen Elizabeths – rather the diminutive Lizzie and the possessive -s represent something historically important for certain people on Norfolk.

Many people who were alive when the Queen came to Norfolk are still alive and this event is well remembered. However, what it means for the people who know the name is related not only to its physical location, but to a time in

history which has relevance for Norfolk. Unlike the toponym Monty (see next section), this *is* Queen Elizabeth's or Lizzie's place. It is unlikely a Norfolk Islander would personally address the Queen using a nickname but this is how she and the time she visited are remembered emotionally in the Norfolk landscape. The unofficial, sentimental, and emotional nature of Lizzies makes this informal form grammatically and cultural acceptable.

Lizzies is more than a name – it links a place to a person and has created a larger-than-life place-based personality. It is worth remembering that no toponyms on Norfolk Island are named after Australian dignitaries. This could be read as an explicit statement of the Norfolk Islanders' stronger allegiance to England and the British monarchy than to Australian parliamentarism. This ideological allegiance to the British monarchy and British ways, while at the same time identifying with the Tahitian underdog, expresses one aspect of the anomalous nature of Norfolk Island, its inhabitants, and its linguistic history.

Lizzies was elicited from a Norfolk Islander so it is a Norf'k name. Classifying such names as Norf'k, although they take a common English toponym form (i.e. proper noun + possessive), has implications for how Norfolk toponyms are classified. In Lizzies, there is a system of toponymic classification based on ethnic, racial, and historical relevance and identity politics that cannot be appreciated by looking only at grammatical form.

#### 5.4 Monty

The name Monty appears on the Edgecombe-Martin map (Edgecombe 1999: 102). It is located on the south coast of Norfolk. Islanders use 'down' when describing where Monty is, so it is a coastal location. This is also confirmed by the appearance of Monty Drown on an unpublished map (Buffett n.d.). There is a degree of mystery associated with this name, because no islanders knew who Monty was, or could recall the history of the name, possibly due to the number of variants of the name. When I questioned those present at a community meeting on 4 April 2009 at Christians Cave about the origin of Monty, one man narrated:

*Years ago yu naewa thinka aas why dem call et, you never think to ask other people why they call it that.* (Kik Kik Quintal, personal communication April 2009)

This is why so much Norfolk toponymic history has been lost. Monty is most likely named after a gentleman named Monty who drowned there. Whatever the case and whoever Monty was, this name provides a linguistic and cultural insight into understanding principles and patterns of Norfolk toponymy, history, and social memory.

Variants for the toponym Monty are: (1) Monty, (2) Down Monty, (3) \*Montys, (4) \*Down Montys, (5) Monty Drown, (6) Down Monty Drown, (7) Side Monty Drown, (8) Down Side Monty Drown, (9) \*Down ar Side Monty Drown, (10) \*Side fer Montys, (11) \*Dar (Side) fer Montys. Although the specific element is present in all these forms, these names have differing degrees of implied cultural meaning. The secondary evidence suggests Monty drowned in this area. This 'side' (place) could then be attributed to Monty using the possessive (§3 above) or the common Norf'k syntactic form \*Dar Side fer Montys (§11).

It is possible that the absence of the possessive in the name Monty (i.e. \*Montys) is because there is a taboo associated with giving possession through naming to people who have died in unfortunate circumstances in that location. There is no appearance of the common Norf'k syntactic form Dar Side fer ... -s in this list. Monty then is not \*Dar Side fer Montys; it is simply Monty or Monty Drown. These forms, and several other forms presented in the above list, do not look like Norf'k toponyms at all; they are instead aberrations in Norf'k toponymy, and heavily laden with culturally pertinent information.

It is likely that longer Norf'k toponyms, and those with verbs, indicate an earlier stage of naming. These forms are uncommon in English toponyms, especially in English colonial forms. In these earlier forms, all information relating to the activity and the origin of the name are recorded, e.g. Down Side Monty Drown and even Down ar Side Monty Drown. What tends to happen over time is that the transparency of names is affected, due to close personal networks, and the consequent reduced necessity to specify subject-predicate and agent-action relations.

In such situations, for example in the resultant form Monty, the verb, possessive, and spatial elements are absent because they are not needed to specify the toponym; in this case the short form Monty adequately tells the story behind the name and the longer and more explicit forms are not necessary. It is not really 'Montys Place' because people prefer not to remember the meaning of this name due to the unfortunate event associated with Monty, thus the other 'syntactic story' need not be retold. This shows a direct relationship between Norf'k toponym syntax and the semantics of remembering toponyms. Over time the linguistic input is reduced and this reduced form represents an entire unit that was previously much longer.

Monty poses some serious historical consequences for the evolution of new forms, the loss of cultural heritage, and the importance of comprehensive language documentation. Through analogy and shortened name forms, much insider knowledge specific to a place tends to be encoded into the specific or semantic element of the name, e.g. Monty or \*Montys, rather than the need to use a generic

or syntactic component. If this encoded knowledge is not recorded or remembered, large amounts of covert or non-form specific cultural and geographical knowledge can be lost.

While no islanders recall the reason for the naming of Monty, beyond the recognition this was his place, cross-referencing with a handwritten map from around 1980 (Buffett n.d.) shows the name Down Side Monty Drown, i.e. the full toponym form describes what was considered central when the name was coined. This historical information and the processes which brought about the name have been lost in the shortened form. Monty represents the relationships between cultural salience and redundancy, the reduced explication of the meaning in a toponym, and the associated loss of cultural capital and history.

## 5.5 Gootys

Gootys is a fishing ground named after Gustav ‘Gooty’ Quintal:

Gootys is close to Cascade, just off Bird Rock. It’s three or four miles out. You line up the Moo-oo Stone in the valley down at the Captain Cook Memorial with some pine trees at Byron Burrell’s property. Gooty lived on the corner of Pine Avenue and Country Road.

(Bev McCoy, Norfolk Island, 2008)

This is a fishing ground still known to many Norfolk Island fishermen. No one I spoke to knew who named this place. I assume, however, it was one of the most frequented fishing grounds because several locals knew it. As it was named after Gustav Quintal, it is likely he used to fish there. Because it is a possessive anthroponym, the Norfolk fishermen probably respected him and wanted to remember him. The name is also a serious appellation and not one used in jest, or as a slant at Gustav Quintal; Gooty was important to the fishing community on the island. Anthroponyms of this form are never negative or jesting.

Gootys is connected to a much larger cultural and toponymic network. It is unknown outside fishing history and fishing name usage, which means that Gootys belongs to a particular nexus of people, names, and relationships. A past exists in this name, linked to a particular person, and the activities and remembrance of him in this specific place. This is most likely because it was Gooty who first lined up the marks or because he often used to fish there. Gooty is animated as a person, an actor, somebody represented and recalled in and through landscape. Ultimately, Gootys is a cultural description of space but it is also a name as a lineage of knowledge and information used pragmatically.

A living name like Gootys is healthy and vital linguistic, social, and cultural property; Gootys remains a positive cultural and linguistic artefact (for the memory of Gustav Quintal) in the minds of Norfolk fishermen. Gootys is a part of a fishing 'songline' that has been 'sung,' passed down, and constructed as a memory of a select few – although it does not appear to be taboo – but perhaps one that fishermen would be very reluctant to disclose to the uninformed, or those who do not have any need to know this history. Why would non-fishers and people who do not use these areas want or need to know or be interested in knowing this name?

Gooty himself did not name Gootys but others endowed the place with his name. They have linked Gooty's identity to the water – linking through naming renders fishing ground toponyms onto the landscape of Norfolk. Gooty, the person, is made real through linguistic means and through cultural means – the name is remembered and the place personalised, localised, and created.

Gootys as a place and a person comes into being as an agent in a particularised social and ecological setting. The name Gootys has become embedded and immersed in a lifeworld, and this is evidenced by the fact that it exists and is used. People privy to this name can locate, interact with, and move through these worlds created by Gootys. In this perspective, toponyms are names and processes *existing within the world* (in a place). Therefore these toponyms are in the minds of a select group and in an actual location, although this place, or acculturated space, cannot be set apart or seen aside from the people who use it.

The linguistic manifestation of Gootys – the formal structure and semantics – is only one element in understanding the importance of the pragmatic usage of the name, what it represents, and the realisation that the name exists and dwells. A toponym is a linguistic and cultural lifeworld that lives and exists both within the minds of those who know and use it, and in the physical and cognitive maps where the name is used. Gootys represents a place, a spatial descriptor, and a story with a strongly grounded meaning. The syntactic component of the toponym is not necessary for this name to be classified semantically. Gootys embodies a way of understanding how Norfolk Islanders perceive their people, culture, and language in terms of the place they inhabit. That people are remembered means they are either liked, were important, did good, bad, or significant actions, and are somehow democratically embedded in a micro-collective memory of language and place on the island.

## CHAPTER 6

# Linguistic aspects of Dudley Peninsula toponymy

Swannys Patch is a ground named after my father, Alvin Swanson. It's in the Eastern Cove area, about two kilometres off American River. You get to it when you fish at Croftons Patch. It was first found by my grandfather in 1890 and he showed my father who then showed me. Others call this same ground Outside Willsons.

(Nils Swanson, personal communication, Kangaroo Island, February 2009)

### 6.1 Nils Swanson

American River fisherman Nils Swanson died shortly after I met him in February 2009. He took with him an amazing amount of fishing history and knowledge. I only ever met Nils once at his home in American River during my first field trip to Dudley Peninsula. The name American River honours Americans who settled in the region in the 1910s. Matthew Flinders named the same place Pelican Lagoon, describing the large sea birds that flock to this marshy lagoon area (Cooper 1953). An Irish gentleman named it Big Duck, describing all the 'big ducks' (pelicans) he saw by the water (Kevin 'Shorty' Northcott, personal communication, 2009). Nicolas Baudin gave the name Port Dache in a similar way to his other appellations on Kangaroo Island in honour of French dignitaries (Fornasiero & West-Sooby 2011).

Nils was an islander, which means he was born on the island. He lived in American River all his life.<sup>1</sup> Nils remembered the fishing grounds in Eastern Cove off American River as a detailed mental map. These names were a way he and his mates used to navigate themselves on the waters Nils' father taught him to ply.

---

1. While American River is not a part of Dudley Peninsula geographically, I consider the fishing grounds in Eastern Cove a part of Dudley toponymy because all fishing grounds in this area use Dudley Peninsula landmarks.



From his home, one could see out to the boats on American River (Figure 6.1). Kangaroo Island fishermen today mainly use GPS to locate fishing grounds. Nils never did.



**Figure 6.1.** American River looking south-east towards Dudley Peninsula (the author 2009)

Although Nils was physically challenged, his recall of the location and history of fishing grounds was, like Bev McCoy's, impressive. Names like The Front Door, The Pig Sty Patch, The Left Chimney Patch, and Linnetts came to mind with ease when I prompted him. He spent most of his life out on those waters and during our meeting he continually asked Shorty, the man who introduced me to Nils, if he had been out on the boat recently and what he had caught. He could not go out anymore but he was still in love with the water.

This chapter summarises structural and cultural similarities and differences between Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula topographical and fishing ground names. The main focus in the formal analysis of (unofficial) Dudley names is to measure the degree of structural and semantic ambiguity in relation to unofficial English names on Norfolk Island. The structural and semantic variability of unofficial English names on Norfolk is associated with their degree of cultural and ecological embeddedness and not necessarily attributable to the idiosyncratic nature of the Norf'k language.

## 6.2 Toponym statistics

Table 6.1 shows toponym statistics for the two data taxa as listed in Appendix B:

**Table 6.1.** Dudley Peninsula toponymic data (source: the author 2013)

Feature type	Number	Percentage
Topographical names	178	77
Fishing ground names	54	23
Total	232	100

## 6.3 Topographical names

Norfolk Island official (colonial) toponyms – which are generally less embedded than unofficial toponyms, although they are pristine – are transparent in meaning and rigid in form. The following four categories were employed to describe Norfolk Island toponyms:

1. Official names adhering to common colonial forms.
2. Official and unofficial descriptive names.
3. Unofficial names commemorating local people.
4. Unofficial and lesser known names remembering local incidents and people.

While Dudley Peninsula toponyms are English, they do not necessarily share this grammatical stringency or straightforward cultural transparency. All the Dudley Peninsula names are unofficial. Names such as Felt Hat Corner, YMCA Corner, and Big Prickly appear on several maps due to the importance of these names and their locations for state emergency services. That is, through broader knowledge of these names in the community, previously unofficial names have attained a degree of official status. These localised names are semantically and historically distinct from official Dudley names like Baudin Beach, Moncrieff Bay, Cape St Albans, and Cape Willoughby, i.e. common colonial names commemorating British (male) dignitaries (Baudin Beach is attributed to the French explorer). This distinction between English colonial names and unofficial names is also reflected in Norfolk topographical names: Point Ross, Duncombe Bay, and Prince Philip Drive as opposed to Duffys Whale, Stephens Stone, and Tarries Paddock.

The following list accounts for the majority of linguistic aspects of Dudley topographical names:

1. A single English (proper) noun is productive, e.g. Vernon, Abyssinnia, Coranda.
2. A single English noun is productive, e.g. Crocodile, Possum, Sanctuary.
3. Numerals can form topographical names, e.g. 77.
4. Noun + (generic) noun is productive, e.g. Ironstone (monolexemes), Pig Town, Pine Gap, Pot Park, Castle Hill, Punishment Paddock (bilexemes).
5. Adjective + noun is productive, e.g. New Ground, Streaky Grass.
6. Definite article + noun is productive, e.g. The Thicket, The Triangle, The Pinch, The Tits, The Aboriginal.
7. Definite article + adjective + noun is productive, e.g. The Dry Islands.
8. Numeral + noun is productive, e.g. Four Square.
9. Generic noun + proper noun is productive, e.g. Lake Ayliffe.
10. Proper noun + possessive is productive, e.g. Zellings, Daveys, Binnies.
11. Proper noun + possessive + generic noun is productive, e.g. Myalls Beach, Clichers Corner.

While these patterns account for most Norfolk Island First and Second Settlement names, there are particular names and other processes that do not fall easily into typical patterns of English place-naming. Dudley names like Nevermore, Little Porky, Little Prickly, and Big Prickly can be inserted into grammatical rules. However, what is clear from a rule, such as adjective + adjective = topographical name for Little Prickly, is that like many Norfolk and Norf'k topographical names, their form does not appear as a common English (colonial) topographical name (e.g. Cape Willoughby, an official name on Dudley Peninsula) as compared to Four Square or Streaky Grass.

One of the most productive processes of name creation is through adding the generic paddock to a topographical name with a generic, e.g. The Grain Shed Paddock, Freds Shed Paddock, The Pin Money Paddock, The Canyon Paddock, The Little Wonder Dam Paddock. To an extent, these names do adhere structurally to English syntax but the semantics of these names, their location, and their description of the landscape are intricately embedded in the place where they evolved. Hence The Little Wonder Dam Paddock is so named as it is the paddock where The Little Wonder Dam is situated. The Little Wonder Dam is a small dam near The Straight Stretch on Cape Willoughby Road, named because despite its size and the harsh summers, it is a great little wonder it never goes dry.

‘Every man and his dog’ with a property on Dudley Peninsula has a Dead Dog Gate, named such because dogs commonly get caught on gates and perish in the sun. Yacca Paddock is a common name where yacca scrub used to be prior to clearing in the early 1900s, and Dead Horse Hill and Deadwood Hill speak for themselves. While these names are predictable grammatically, their semantics and histories associated with the changing lie of the land and people of Dudley Peninsula are not necessarily so.

In a similar way to Dominy’s (2001: 148) paddock names like Big Stony Creek Paddock, Isolation Paddock, and Confusion Paddock in New Zealand’s high country, which have existed in family memory for generations, Dudley Peninsula paddock, dam, and flat names also express an intricate relationship between people, names, and the land. Dominy’s High Face is reminiscent of Big Prickly; Triangle Paddock is similar to The Triangle; Dead Horse Paddock is based on a pattern similar to Dead Horse Hill.

It is not arbitrary that like one of Dominy’s paddock maps (2001: 152), the House Paddock is also found on Shorty Northcott’s property on Shortys Road, the Willson River Pty. Ltd. property, and probably on many other farms on Dudley Peninsula. I was frequently asked why I would be interested in documenting names locals considered common, even boring. While several Dudley paddock and other topographical name forms are consistent with official English names on Norfolk, their history and meaning is significantly linked to the place where they exist. Although The House Paddock, The Straight Stretch, The Deviation, The Mad Mile, and The Chimney appear trivial, there is a lot of inherent wisdom in these simple, yet effective historical and spatial descriptors.

Far from official, possibly due to their physical isolation behind locked gates, fences, and cattle grids, and their ability to remain locked within family sociolects of landscape, these pristine markers of language on landscape can be summarised in the following: wisdom sits in places unconsciously. Through knowing a place intimately, which will happen naturally over time and through interaction with a specific ecology, a degree of wisdom evolves which becomes a part of our identity. This identity through toponymy is the product of the interaction between us and the land. In this locating of self through toponymy (which can be accessed and described in a toponymic ethnography) there is a humble, unconscious, yet wise self that is obtained. Topographical names are but one method of connecting to this nucleus of history on Dudley Peninsula, which articulates the wisdom local residents possess in the names they know, and continue to utilise effectively in connection to their ancestral properties.

Dudley Peninsula residents do not seem to be conscious of the obscurity and sophistication in the wisdom they possess. The concise mental and spatial descriptors of geography and landscape on Dudley are unique; they create an expansive, encompassing, and imaginative world out of a few names located in confined, yet congenial circumstances.

#### 6.4 Microtoponymic case study 2: Vernon

Dominy (2001:137) offers insights into how pastoral farmers learn to know themselves by occupying a certain place:

A lexicon of place names creates conceptual spaces and invites a connotative reading of the grammar of a landscape. Such a lexicon preserves an often unstated and uniquely local history and a sense of community with the past in the landscape as names are “passed down from generation to generation ... bearing testimony to a very human landscape”

[Dominy quoting Behar 1986:22].

I am interested in unconscious aspects of embedded toponyms, the knowing and narrating of landscape through language and names, and the ordinary and commonplace in placenames and their associated knowledge. Where one might question the significance of the use of a generic station or farm to describe a property, Dominy (2001:139) reports that in New Zealand’s high country “young families couldn’t give a stuff about whether a property is called a station or not.”

Vernon or Vernon Station is a farm name that appears as a house name on various maps (e.g. Department of Environment & Natural Resources 2008). The Vernon farm is a property used primarily for producing grain and grazing sheep located on the northern coast of Dudley Peninsula. From its highest point, there are magnificent views towards mainland South Australia. Vernon’s island like nature within an island setting (Dudley Peninsula) on a larger island (Kangaroo Island) constructs a large world in a small place.

The Vernon case study is both similar and dissimilar to the Norfolk microtoponymic study of Cascade Road roof names: both micro examples illustrate the expansion of a specific social and ecological environment; they create islands within islands through the naming of places. A comparison of Vernon with Cascade Road roof names reveals the universality of toponymic processes across markedly different ecologies. A map of Vernon depicts several of these processes (Figure 6.2):

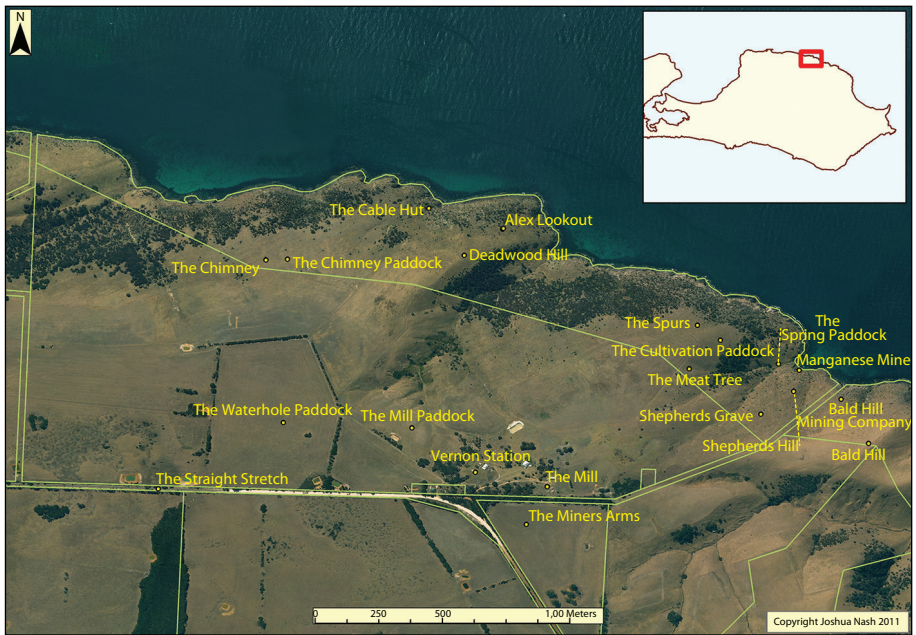


Figure 6.2. Map of Vernon property (the author 2011)

There are no grammatical anomalies in Vernon property names that are not illustrated in other English Dudley forms. Vernon toponyms offer the possibility of analysing pristine toponymic processes in a confined geographical space. The names that evolve tend to be historically relevant to a select few, and they are linked directly to family- and work-related uses. Considered boring by several Dudley Peninsula residents, these names become part of family sociolects inherited across generations, even when their meanings or histories are forgotten.

Looking initially at the location of names on the Vernon map, there is a reasonable spread across the property. This suggests not only the importance of the role toponyms play as orientational artefacts, but as embedded linguistic relics and ephemera, loaded with meaning and encoded situationally and temporally in family memory. These names then become a part of the family's speech and, to a lesser extent, a part of the insider community sociolect spoken by a select number of families who know Vernon. Names closer to the eastern boundary (e.g. Spring Paddock, Bald Hill) may be known to the owners of the adjacent property.

It is unlikely that names located centrally on the Vernon property (e.g. Mill Paddock, Waterhole Paddock) would be known to anyone outside the family, who

has lived on this property, and those who have worked the land. There would be no need for other people to know these names. Land boundaries are not only physical – they are obstacles to intricate knowledge and history of land use in this place but they also constitute symbolic space for a select group of individuals. This deficit of knowledge excludes those not privy to the naming systems employed by particular families (i.e. physical distance and possible emotional distance from a family's land-use workings can be parallel to an equivalent ostracism, exclusion, and barring related to toponymy).

While this may not be negative (e.g. people are commonly not concerned about the names people give to other people's paddocks), the esoteric and insider nature of these names is not in any way undermined. Furthermore, that only very few people know paddock names on Vernon Station does not in any way undermine the ability of these names to be located, mapped, and used. They provide a complex linguistic basis upon which generations have moved through and interrelated with the landscape in these places.

Accessing these insider toponyms involves finding a way in to the social space and the symbolic realm where the names exist. The names only exist in terms of their history and the people who know the intricacies of their meanings. By having access to extant knowledge via living people who remember toponymic history in places such as Vernon, pristine toponymy provides a link to a deeper imaginary of the place and people (Appadurai 1986). While this imaginary exists behind the locked gate to Vernon from Cape Willoughby Road, unlocking the gate to these placenames, histories, and relationships can be done through direct contact with people. By doing so, a fleeting yet real (toponymic) world that generally never gets recorded is contacted. The symbolic space of Vernon toponymy and its degree of accessibility to outsiders are contingent on the relative spatial and geographical location of these toponyms.

The unofficial status of microtoponymy on Vernon is illustrated by the matter-of-fact, spontaneous, and descriptive nature of such names. No one would ever have considered officialising names like The Meat Tree or The Chimney Paddock, for example, because there is no need. These names provide sentiment and an emotional connection to the land; The Cable Hut, for instance, was located where the first telegraph cable ran ashore from the mainland some time early last century. A so-called dad's army used the hut as a bomb shelter during World War II when there was a perceived fear of a bomb threat. It never happened but the memories of these events are imprinted in the minds of the people who manage Vernon. I once stood with one gentleman and looked down towards the old rickety hut, which still stands.

The Vernon property's microtoponymy is a part reflecting the macro perspective of the whole; it exists as a representative snapshot of more general processes that occur elsewhere on Dudley Peninsula. These historical toponymic developments and the stories they tell are a part of the living memory of Vernon that tells a well-defined, yet amazingly large linguistic story. Some may deem it important to know who Vernon was, others may not. The lay of the land and the stories within will still, to the outsider or uninitiated, appear the same.

## 6.5 Fishing ground names

The 54 fishing ground names collected on Dudley Peninsula were previously unrecorded.<sup>2</sup> Like Norfolk fishing ground names, they have arisen in relation to particular elements of Dudley topography, and represent intimate connections between language, landscape, and culture, where toponymy is viewed as a useful access point.

Fishing is also an important livelihood and a defining cultural activity on Dudley Peninsula. However, modern GPS technology and a decreased dependency on fishing mean that many of these names are a quickly fading memory. Kurlansky's (1999:3) depiction of pioneering fishermen in North America illustrates the need to document the cultural significance of fishing ground names against the inevitability of loss over time:

Only today, having forgot a pencil [for documentation], they head over to the other boat where the three-man crew is already hauling cod with handlines. After a few jokes about the size of this sorry young catch, someone tosses over a pencil. They are ready to fish.

---

2. Because all the fishermen I interviewed fished on the northern coast of Dudley Peninsula, I did not elicit any fishing grounds along the south coast. There are much rougher seas on the south coast, which would make them less favourable, both to commercial and amateur fishermen. The south coast is known mainly for its crayfish locations, which are also most likely named although not documented in this research.



My account of the linguistic and cultural import of Dudley Peninsula fishing grounds begins with a map (Figure 6.3):

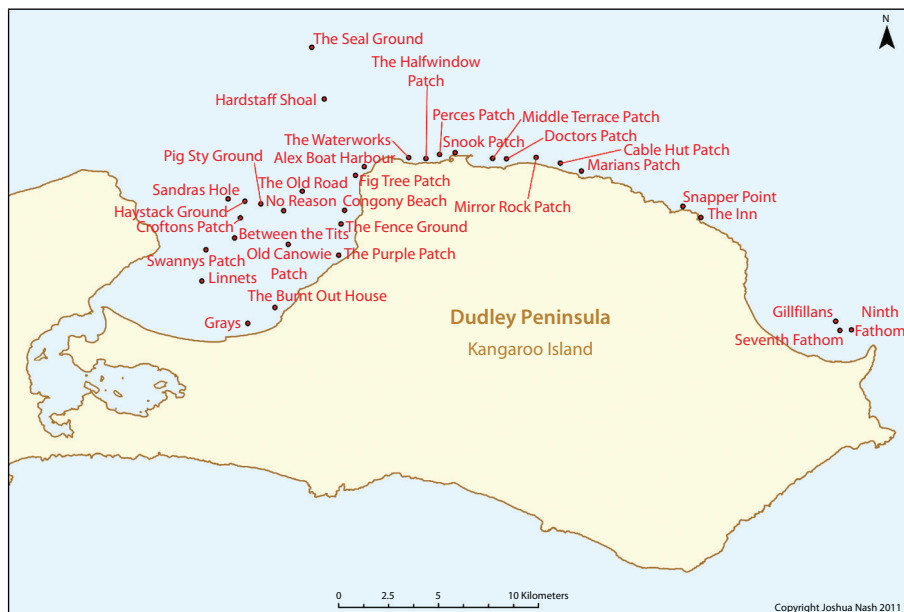


Figure 6.3. Dudley Peninsula fishing grounds (the author 2011)

The following grammatical patterns emerge in Dudley Peninsula fishing ground names:

1. Proper noun + possessive (+ generic) is productive, e.g. Rageys, Grays, Gillfillans, Marians Patch, Sandras Hole, T.O.'s Hole.
2. Noun + (generic noun) is productive, e.g. Canowie Patch, Snapper Point, Snook Patch.
3. Definite article + (compound) noun is productive, e.g. The Gums, The Poles, The Inn, The I.M., The Waterworks.
4. Proper noun (+ noun) + generic noun is not common but still present in the data, e.g. Alex Boat Harbour, Congony Beach.
5. Compound noun + generic noun is productive, e.g. Mirror Rock Patch, Cable Hut Patch.

These patterns account for most fishing grounds with a structure similar to English. There are, however, several anomalous forms which are akin to Norfolk names. The form and semantics [+HUMOUR] of No Reason is comparable to Norfolk's

No Trouble; while structurally different, Ninth Fathom describes the depth of the water like Shallow Water does on Norfolk. The Purple Patch, a name describing both the colour of the seaweed and a humorous allusion to the expression, 'you've done well, you've hit a purple patch', The Old Faithful, named because there were always fish to be found, and Between the Tits (see Chapter 7) prioritise the role of semantic analysis in parallel with structural analysis in order to arrive at meaningful descriptions.

The names can be classified into three categories: [ $\pm$  EPONYMOUS], [ $\pm$  DESCRIPTIVE] and [ $\pm$  ERRONEOUS] or [ $\pm$ HUMOUR]. Eponymous names include Swannys Patch and Linnets; descriptive names include The Burnt Out House and The Halfwindow Patch; and erroneous and humorous yet simultaneously descriptive names are Between the Tits and The Purple Patch. Dudley fishing grounds use the generics patch, hole, and ground which behave in a similar way to the Norf'k 'side' (place) or when the generic is implied. This is one of the clearest similarities in these corpora of names: generics can be dropped. Croftons Patch and Croftons are synonyms; Dar House fer Ma Nobbys and Ma Nobbys are the same place.



## Cultural aspects of Dudley Peninsula toponymy

I know this land. I can shut my eyes and see it – walk across it in my mind and trace each hill, gully and creek. I can smell it, the salty breeze stirring the dry summer grass, the sweet wool in the sheep shed mixing with the sour dung dumped annually under the boards. I can hear it, the sheep calling, the waves crashing against the rocks, the dogs barking maniacally in the yards.  
(Taylor 2002: 14)

### 7.1 Dudley Peninsula corner names

Dudley Peninsula corners have been named in a small geographical area over a relatively short period of time (Figure 7.1). I am concerned with the utility of corner names as orientation tools and what that may have contributed to the extensive use of this generic to describe locations on Dudley Peninsula. Many of these unofficial corner names have become official thanks to extensive local knowledge. The now official nature of several of these names can be seen in road signs and on official maps (e.g. Department of Environment & Natural Resources 2008; Sealink Travel Group & Tourism Kangaroo Island 2006). An example is Felt Hat Corner (Figure 7.2).

These toponyms strongly depict two facets of naming:

1. Commemorative anthroponyms, e.g. Clichers Corner, Dudds Corner.
2. Event-based names, e.g. Stink Corner, Firewater Corner.

Several Dudley Peninsula names are indeed humorous, e.g. Stomach Ache Corner, Stink Corner, or their name can be linked to a serendipitous historical event (e.g. Staggerjuice Corner was named by a church goer in memory of all the alcohol consumed there). For example, Felt Hat Corner was named by local legend, Tiger Simpson (see pp. 112–113). Tiger put his own felt hat on a stick when he was traversing this area so he would know his way back upon his return. The name became well-known, it stuck, and it has been officially signposted. To this day, when the felt

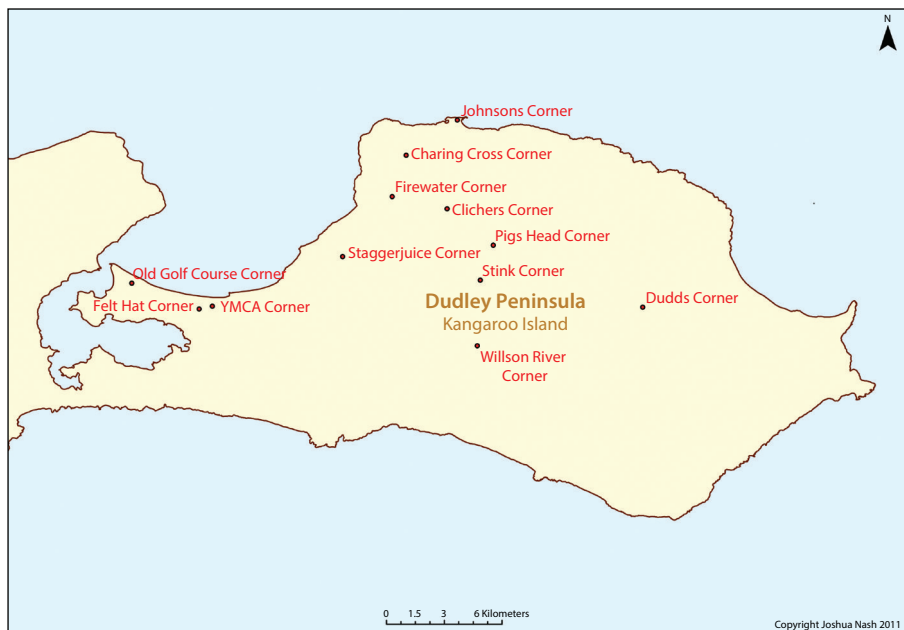


Figure 7.1. Dudley Peninsula corner names (the author 2011)



Figure 7.2. Felt Hat Corner (the author 2009)

hat that hangs on the sign falls off, passionate locals return it to its rightful place. This is an example of a legend becoming widely known, represented in the linguistic landscape, and several local customs being upheld through its acceptance as a literal cultural signpost and metaphorical linguistic marker.

Felt Hat Corner is then much more than a story and a place. It is a toponym that provides access to an integral element in the self and identity of members of the Dudley Peninsula community. Its location on Hog Bay Road symbolises either leaving or entering Dudley Peninsula, a type of externalised linguistic representation of a much more intimate element of its cultural history. Other names, e.g. Clichers Corner and Johnsons Corner, commemorate the people whose properties or work were situated near the corners. These names have survived deaths and family moves and are still recollected by locals.

Colonisation through naming, and bringing places into being, spatially and historically, has resulted in a neighbourhood nexus (Ingold 2000) of corner names on Dudley Peninsula. The complex of corner names and their implications for creating and maintaining social networks substantiates social boundaries (i.e. those people who do not know the names are not considered an islander, a local, or part of the insider group). The social and orientational implications of these names are widespread: there are a lot of corner names. The absolute number warrants another subcategory of Dudley unofficial toponymy; they are consistently and frequently used, and they are encoded with historical and linguistic data relating to land use (ecological events to social transformations). These names are embedded in the topography and identity of Dudley Peninsula residents. What makes Dudley Peninsula corner names unique is the rapidity with which some names have come about and their resilience to change.

## 7.2 Between the Tits

This fishing ground was selected for its hyper-insider and unofficial aspect, its two variant forms, and its analogical humour. The historical information emanating from this fishing ground is as follows:

Between the Tits is a fishing ground off Kangaroo Head. It uses the space between The Tits, a toponym, in lining up the ground. It is an old name and has been in use for a long time. (Kevin ‘Shorty’ Northcott, personal communication, Penneshaw, 2009)

The Tits is a descriptive topographical name that describes the undulating landscape on the left side of Hog Bay Road near Pelican Lagoon. It is a humorous placename

analogy to the shape of a woman's breasts, known to few people. The fishing ground Between the Tits and its location is known to even fewer people.

Due to its esoteric, insider, and unofficial nature, it is likely Between the Tits can be referred to as The Tits when at sea. This name variation is associated with the shared knowledge fishermen have of this place, and the humour and historical association with the name. Between the Tits creates not only a connection to a land-based feature on Dudley Peninsula but also connects fishermen and knowers of this name to the seascape where it exists. It is an old fishing ground, which is still remembered, which means this linguistic impression has existed and been impressed on the ocean seascape surrounding Dudley Peninsula for many years. The location and grammaticality of Between the Tits is not as important as its ethnographic and cultural weight within Dudley toponymy.

Through the naming of (sea)space, place is created. Just as topographic and sea-based features change, so do the memories and cultural import of places remembered. Often locations and meanings are hard to locate; Between the Tits emphasises how a vibrant and otherwise transient no-place can become place through linguistic interaction.

### 7.3 Toponyms associated with Tiger Simpson

Stamford Wallace Simpson, or Tiger Simpson, was the son of a well-known local, Nat Thomas. His mother was of Tasmanian Aboriginal descent, so Tiger had quite dark skin. (Taylor 2008 describes the fate of Aboriginal women on Dudley Peninsula in the early stages of settlement and details elements of Tiger's heritage.) Later in life this resulted in him being refused alcohol at the Penneshaw Hotel because a magistrate had passed a mandate that made it illegal for hoteliers to serve Tiger alcohol, based on his heritage. He was also known to get rowdy when he was on the drink and start brawls. It is said, however, that his bark was worse than his bite.

A Gallipoli survivor, Tiger was known for his short temper, being a larger-than-life character and for competently playing the saw with a violin bow. As he lived and worked in the area and put forward the exaggerated claim he had 'slept on every mile of road on the Dudley', Tiger named several places and is remembered in other Dudley toponyms. The legend of Tiger Simpson is a way to examine an intricate place-naming nexus associated with one particular person.

Tiger, who died in the late 1950s, worked mainly as a sheep shearer and on council roads. The main toponyms associated with Tiger Simpson are Tigers Cairn or Tigers Knob, a man-made pile of rocks near Pelican Lagoon; Tigers Tooth, a large piece of land owned for many years by Tiger Simpson at Cape Hart, and

Tigers Hill, located on an area where Tiger used to live. Other names are Possum(s) (Tail), the Neaves property named by Tiger, Stomach Ache Corner, named by Tiger, which describes a tree restricted by wire on a corner on Charing Cross Road, and Felt Hat Corner, one of the most famous Dudley toponyms. Tiger even named paths he used to traverse on the Willson and Neaves properties; Anzac Highway and Gawler Place recall Adelaide thoroughfares.

It is through naming and their eponymous and anthroponymous nature that Tigers Cairn and Tigers Tail exist in the unofficial (linguistic) landscape of Dudley Peninsula. That Tigers Cairn, Tigers Knob, Tigers Tail, and Tigers Tooth can all be expressed simply as Tigers, provided there is no ambiguity in the toponym being referred to, is evidence of the degree of location specificity in toponyms associated with Tiger Simpson. Knowledge of these toponyms and their shortening is a type of semantic and toponymic ownership. Tiger Simpson is remembered through names and his humour and way of seeing the world speaks through the stories associated with Stomach Ache Corner and Felt Hat Corner.

#### 7.4 Reflection

In comparison to Norfolk Island toponyms, where toponymic knowledge is culturally significant for Norfolk Islanders, there does not appear to be such an explicit or conscious reflection or cultural elaboration on the significance of unofficial and insider toponyms on Dudley Peninsula. It is possible this difference is the result of the Norfolk experience of being outside the realm of centralised Australian political power. Such a sense of difference is not as keenly felt on Dudley Peninsula. This could be a result of the extreme geographical isolation on Norfolk Island. Issues of identity, Norfolk's racist past, the friction of the contemporary pro-Tahitian movement, and the need for Norfolk Islanders to attempt to solve and mediate some of these issues through toponymy are also possible contributing factors. Most of the holders of Dudley Peninsula toponymic knowledge do not perceive this knowledge as anything unique, nor do they use this knowledge to distinguish themselves from the rest of Australia. In contrast, Norfolk Islanders have set themselves apart from Australia through language and toponymy.





## CHAPTER 8

# Toponymic Ethnography

Like the places they represent, names often emanate moods and feelings. They all contribute to the dominant aesthetic of place. Particular visual, auditory, olfactory, and tactile experiences affix to locations. In some places the sea air fills your nostrils, or the spray wets your face. (Gaffin 1996: 106)

### 8.1 Implications

Being part of and privy to established social networks involving the people who intimately know and use toponymic knowledge was vital to this work. Social networks also facilitated access to rare secondary archival sources, which served as a reliability check for primary data. The ecolinguistic fieldwork methodology does not discount the usefulness of establishing ties to community by participating in everyday activities which facilitate social interaction and language use. This was particularly the case on Norfolk Island.

While both case studies are island environments with insular communities, the social networks on Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula were different, yet the methodological principles used to gain trust, confidence, and establish effective communication were similar. The ecolinguistic method was effective in establishing the long-term social networks required to gather primary toponymic data. Although there may be any number of possible field methods employed to elicit large amounts of primary toponymic data in insular environments, ecolinguistics is an effective framework. The grammatical and cultural analysis of toponymy revealed the socio-historical influence of individuals, groups (e.g. fishermen), and other phenomena (e.g. incidents, nostalgia) on insular toponymies. Norfolk and Dudley examples are relevant to the toponymy of islands and possibly continents in other parts of the world.

The esoteric nature of fishing ground names in both locations represented the role pristine toponyms play in establishing ecological links to place and people through language. Many fishing ground names are semantically transparent and readily remembered. On both islands, names are still in use although the history has been forgotten. Just because a toponym is transparent does not necessarily mean it is pristine and just because a toponym is pristine does not mean it is transparent.

Ross's (1958) and Zettersten's (1967, 1969, 1989a, 1989b) work on the usefulness of the concept of *pristine* to toponymy and linguistics illustrates the need to conduct primary field research to access the histories and meanings of pristine toponyms. The method employed here has also reinforced the value of conducting toponymic fieldwork in island environments with recent human histories where islanders who have large amounts of toponymic knowledge can be accessed.

While persons are commemorated in both Norfolk and Dudley toponyms, there was a greater tension in the application of Norfolk Island toponyms as linguistic ephemera associated with identity and place politics. Norfolk Island toponyms have closer association with individuals and historical events from its racist past. While the recent embracing of the connection to Pitcairn Island and Tahiti is strongly depicted in the toponymic and linguistic landscape of Norfolk through names, this development actually highlights certain racial tensions in Norfolk's past. For example, a symbolic road name commemorating a Tahitian woman serves as much to highlight the fact that no previous road names commemorated female Tahitian elements of Norfolk culture. This emphasises a cultural shift embracing all things Tahitian including toponyms in the recent renaissance of Norfolk culture on Norfolk Island. Where Tevarua Lane and other Norfolk toponyms with Tahitian words foreground this symbolic (re-)creation and establishment of Tahitian cultural practices in the landscape, the fact that few Melanesian Mission toponyms are remembered, besides those associated with Mission clergymen, is conspicuous.

This interplay between conscious or unconscious highlighting and hiding of toponym histories and meanings, and their connection to perceived colonial ties to Australia and England is different on both islands. The Dudley Peninsula population considers themselves South Australian; they are comparatively close to Australia geographically, politically, and socially; they are defined in terms of connection to land through insider toponyms.

Norfolk Island toponymy, on the other hand, is a more complex case of language, environment, and cultural interaction. This greater degree of cultural weight associated with Norfolk Island toponymy, in comparison to Dudley Peninsula toponymy, is possibly the result of the lack of a clearly demarcated cultural role for the island, and even the Norfolk language within Australia. Because Norfolk Island is more remote than Dudley Peninsula and as there is persistent apprehension towards the Australian Government's role in Norfolk's affairs, there is more at stake in Norfolk Island toponymy regardless of whether Norfolk toponyms are official or unofficial. Whether a name is official and recognised by the Australian Commonwealth does not necessarily imply that it is pro-Australian or that it is used in a pro-Australian way.

An ecolinguistic approach to toponymy considers both linguistic structure and cultural content. I have taken the structural concerns of toponymic analysis within linguistics (e.g. Hunn 1996; Walsh 2002) and those addressed in Australian toponymy (Hercus, Hodges & Simpson 2002; Koch & Hercus 2009) and coupled these with broader ethnographic and cultural considerations. I have also speculated about the nature of identity and self in relation to toponyms and the dwelling of toponyms in cultural landscapes. This approach has built on Kostanski's (2009) systematisation of toponyms by considering grammatical structure (which Kostanski did not account for), and incorporating this with a consideration of the social construction of elements in toponymic analysis.

Spatial description in Norf'k accentuates a different process of spatial orientation than the spatial descriptors used in Norfolk Island English. Norf'k absolute spatial orientation, which is reminiscent of an earlier Pitcairn system, suggests that the development of absolute spatial orientation on Norfolk Island was an adaptive, ecological management tool that allowed the new arrivals to describe an unknown environment, partly in terms of their previous island. There has been metaphorical and cognitive transplanting of the spatial relationships and spatial world of one small, known island onto the physical space of a new and foreign environment.

While the two microtoponymic case studies both looked at unofficial processes of toponymy within confined geographical areas, they are markedly different. Cascade Road roof names illustrated the role and influence local geography, identity, and a sense of belonging over a short period of time have on name creation, sign erection, and toponymic humour. These processes indicate an open gate process, where people are subtly invited to participate, as long as they adhere to the established, yet unspoken concept of roof-ness. This contrasts with the closed gate process of the Vernon microtoponymic case study. Where Cascade Road is a thoroughfare symbolically open to all, Vernon toponyms are not open to outsiders nor open to change. Vernon toponyms are difficult to access; they exist in the minds of the people who know the topography of Vernon and these names are a part of their daily speech. Where Cascade Road roof names are linguistically and culturally embedded, humorous, and relevant, Vernon toponyms are almost matter-of-fact.

The rate at which Cascade Road roof names were established does not necessarily make them any less embedded, nor do the longer histories of Vernon toponyms and their deeper embeddedness in the landscape, where they are known and used, make them any less pristine. That some of the histories of these Vernon toponyms have been forgotten highlights how opaque toponyms can still be pristine.

Although there is a difference in the size, history, and geography of Norfolk Island, South Pacific and Dudley Peninsula, Kangaroo Island, these differences highlight how similar and different processes of toponymy are manifested in different placenames across different social and natural ecologies. A major difference between Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula toponymy is that Norfolk's distinct historical periods and varying stages of land use over time have resulted in a more detailed yet more linguistically and historically contentious toponymic and cartographic landscape. Whereas Dudley toponyms were generally transparent, the history and locations of Norfolk toponyms could be considered unclear, unknown, forgotten, and even dangerous.

The process of acquiring fishing ground names on Norfolk Island took considerably more time and effort; this is reflected in the greater degree of apprehension on Norfolk about giving insider information to outsiders. Norfolk Island toponymy is more insular and less accessible to outsiders than Dudley Peninsula toponymy. This could be due to Norfolk's remoteness, its complicated social structure, and the denser linguistic ecology, created by the *mélange* of English and Norf'k toponyms, than that of Dudley Peninsula.

While the influence of Norf'k as an integral aspect of both the official and unofficial toponymy of Norfolk Island cannot be ignored, that Dudley Peninsula toponyms do not exist in a language contact situation does not undermine their insularity and inaccessibility to outsiders. Norfolk Island is more insular because it is geographically more remote and socially more closed than Dudley Peninsula society. Thus the complex nexus of linguistic, cultural, and historical factors at play as seen through toponymy is greater on Norfolk Island.

Official toponyms are more predictable linguistically and are culturally more transparent and less ecologically embedded or related to the cultural and natural environment than unofficial toponyms. Although official placenames on Norfolk Island can also be pristine according to Ross's (1958) definition, they are not necessarily embedded linguistically or culturally to the places where they are known. These pristine placenames are exonymic but over time become endonymic. They can be embraced locally until their official significance becomes intertwined with unofficial cultural understanding, e.g. The Mayor of Anson Bay. There are no clear boundaries on Norfolk Island for defining a toponym as official and unofficial.

Formal linguistic analysis does not provide a method to distinguish between the significance of these possible name histories, nor can structural analysis alone assess the relative degree of cultural embeddedness of each name history. The category of unofficial names that commemorate people is where Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula toponyms can be compared. The optional syntactic element in *Dar Side fer Honeys* means it is acceptable as *Honeys* and the optional generic in

Tigers Cairn and Tigers Tooth which can result in Tigers implies that the semantic or personal element in unofficial, anthroponymous toponyms in both island environments is culturally more salient than the syntactic or generic element. This category commemorating local people expresses direct and embedded linguistic and social relationships between people, place, and names. Those who have lived, worked, and interacted with specific places are remembered, and almost inscribed into toponymic and cultural landscapes and seascapes.

The two island environments demonstrate the role of toponyms and identity creation in terms of creating a large world in a small (island) place. The degree of embeddedness in toponyms and toponymic processes in the two island environments is a consequence of their official or unofficial status. However, a myriad of other factors contributed to their significance and status. Official (Norfolk) toponyms are not necessarily transparent, nor are process-based toponyms non-descriptive or grammatically variable.

## 8.2 *Insular Toponymies, toponymic ethnographies*

*Insular Toponymies* has a double meaning. First, it refers to the study of island toponymies. Second, it asserts that due to the insular nature of islands, island people, and island knowledge, this toponymic knowledge is normally not accessible to outsiders. The insular and insider nature of the island environments within the political confines of Australia means engaging with these island communities is essential to unlocking the gate to this insular toponymic knowledge. By understanding a place's toponyms, it is possible to gain greater linguistic and cultural insights into the people who know and use these toponyms.

The Norfolk Island data is relevant to contact language linguistics due to the large number of Norf'k toponyms. The consideration of Norf'k within creolistics is a response to the work of scholars who have incorrectly asserted Norf'k *is* a creole. While the use of creole or any other term to classify Norf'k has not been my concern, the relevance of Norf'k toponyms to its typology, especially in light of the influence of St Kitts Creole, make Norfolk toponymy and creole toponymy worthy of consideration within creolistics.

This work has illustrated the methodological and theoretical friction associated with Saussure's (1983) edict of the arbitrariness of the linguistic sign. Although the structural tools espoused by linguists after Saussure may be limited, these same tools were used to emphasise the importance of linguistic structure in an ecolinguistic treatment of toponyms. The coupling of structural and ecolinguistic analysis highlights the tension between toponyms as arbitrary signifiers, and their operation in the world as non-arbitrary elements of a lexicon to describe a

landscape. Toponyms both describe and are a product of the environment where they exist.

Although the majority of the toponyms considered are either English or to varying extents derived from English, for insiders who know these toponyms, their aesthetic import and linguistic and cultural weight is significant. The relevance of Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula toponyms as cultural capital (culturally specific linguistic tools which hold economic and power-based influence) is measured in terms of the utility and cultural connectedness to ecologies where these toponyms exist and are known and used. I have deliberately focussed on and selected features that enabled my analysis to deal with the majority of the toponyms I documented (both lesser known and well-known toponyms).

There is a lot of wisdom contained in toponyms. They depict deep connection with land and demonstrate how people become attentive to the inner workings of nature and place. Knowledgeable yet humble persons are vessels carrying not only a large amount of toponymic knowledge but also a large number of eccentric names opaque to the outsider. It appears knowledge of these idiosyncratic names is a precursor, a conscious indexical marker, to gaining wisdom from and about the land.

The people I interacted with and became friends with generally do not perceive themselves as wise men or wise women. Despite the value placed on retaining this cultural knowledge by Norfolk Islanders, they do not consider the knowledge they possess to be amazingly interesting cultural wisdom. While Bev McCoy on Norfolk Island and Nils Swanson on Dudley Peninsula did possess great wisdom and insight into the cultural and ecological movements of toponyms and their connection to land, I believe their insight was chiefly unconscious. In contrast to my interpretation of Keith Basso's (1996) *Wisdom Sits in Places* wherein I interpret he claims 'wisdom sits in places (consciously)', because of the lack of a conscious awareness of the cultural import of Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula toponymy, I perceive their knowledge of toponymy and place knowledge as 'wisdom sits in places (unconsciously)'. This is a key difference of interpretation between Basso (1996) and *Insular Toponymies*.

There are several methodological and theoretical ramifications for the interpretation of toponymic knowledge which arise out of this essential difference. I have considered the 'boring' names either known to so many or those known to so few that the knowers of these names themselves cannot see past their trivial nature. These supposedly insignificant and inconsequential toponyms, which most people would never consider telling others simply because they are so embedded in the place where they have existed and thus make no sense outside of their

social and topographical contexts, are also wisdom-rich. They were accessed using an ecolinguistic fieldwork method which ‘unlocked the gate’ to an inner realm of unofficial Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula toponymic history and embedded placenames.

The apparently trivial or matter of fact nature of these insider toponyms does not undermine in any way that ‘wisdom (also) sits in (‘unwise’ or ‘unconscious’) places (and people)’ or in the knowledge and experience of those holders of toponymic knowledge. Bev McCoy and Nils Swanson, as quite humble men on the surface, did not come across to me as ‘self aware wise masters’ with vast amounts of knowledge I could access if only they would give it to me. These men are men of great (unconscious) wisdom connected intrinsically to each respective island location.

On Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula I witnessed a great degree of humility and unconscious knowing among the custodians of large amounts of toponymic knowledge such as Bev and Nils. While this degree of unconscious toponymic wisdom and ‘toponymic experience’ possessed by island people (cf. Gaffin 1996) is common to both Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula, there appears to be a discrepancy in accessibility of this toponymic knowledge based on more profound cultural priorities and social structures.

Having access to Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula toponymic realms and farming properties where these names exist can be both literal and metaphorical: if you are not allowed in, you will not get inside. The gate can be ‘pushed open’ or one can simply enter with the permission of those men and women who are the stakeholders of the knowledge. Through a symbiotic relationship, language documentation can eventually take place. This symbiosis is the basis of *toponymic ethnography* incorporating ecological parameters. There are marked differences in how parameters, which are also coupled with differing degrees of geographical remoteness, are manifested in the diverse toponymic ethnographies of Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula.

Due to the insular social circumstances on Norfolk Island, residents are locked into the intricate workings of Norfolk society. This normally means it is very difficult for local people to gain access to aspects of Norfolk toponyms that they would not otherwise be privy to. In such closed societies where knowledge is commonly determined by gender (males generally hold the lesser known toponymic knowledge), social status (experienced people, normally men, who worked the land know most of the toponymic knowledge), and age (elder members of the Norfolk community are commonly deemed to be the caretakers of the toponymic knowledge), it is essential to be liked and approved in order to do fieldwork effectively.



It is highly likely that the crossing of stringent cultural, ethnic, and class boundaries was mediated and enabled through shared gender standards in the field. I was not perceived as a threat to social stability on Norfolk Island. This situation would possibly have been different if I were an insider in Norfolk society where my capacity to have an influence on the social workings of the community could be much more powerful. Where outsiders may be perceived as threats virtually by default, insiders are potentially even more dangerous because of their ability to manipulate the social networks of which they are a part.

Norfolk Island toponymy, especially unofficial Norfolk toponymy, e.g. fishing ground names, is indeed an insular toponymy: it is an extremely guarded element of Norfolk's linguistic and social past. Large amounts of this history have been lost because it was never documented. Taking large amounts of toponymic knowledge to the grave, in the past and in the present, is a deliberate act in accordance with well-established cultural behaviour which solidifies stark insider–outsider dichotomies of Norfolk society. Moreover, such dichotomies emphasise the strong societal allegiances on Norfolk through restricting access to the transmission of toponymic knowledge to outsiders, whether they are outside Norfolk or outside the circle granted access to this knowledge.

It is possible that Norfolk's acceptance of its stronger historical and cultural ties to Britain, Pitcairn Island, and Tahiti, rather than to Australia and to a lesser extent New Zealand, has exacerbated some of the suspicion outsiders experience when attempting to access linguistic information in the form of toponyms. While the insular situation on Dudley Peninsula is analogous to Norfolk Island, the Dudley insider–outsider distinction is different. Where the Norfolk Islander community, and particularly the Pitcairn descendants, perceive themselves as staunch monarchists coming from rebel ancestry due to their genealogical link to the *Bounty* mutineers and to the sordid events that took place on Pitcairn Island and in Tahiti, Dudley Peninsula people do not see themselves as being as different to the rest of Australia. They do not view themselves as colonised by or in opposition to mainland political power. Dudley Peninsula toponymic processes suggest there is not as stark a divide between insider and outsider as on Norfolk Island. The belonging and cultural identity creation on Dudley Peninsula through toponymy is not as marked as in Norfolk Island toponymy.

The unconsciousness toponymic wisdom is thus less available to outsider and even insider view (those without access to the inner circle of Norfolk toponymic knowledge) due to the more insular nature of Norfolk Island in comparison to Dudley Peninsula. This is the key difference in the insular toponymies of Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula.

### 8.3 Leaving

The expression insular toponymies is effective to describe the nature of toponymic ethnographies in isolated, island communities. It is hoped this work will lead to a more widespread appreciation of the role toponyms play in interpreting intricate socio-historical and cultural processes within linguistics and ecolinguistics. There is also much more research and documentation to be carried out on Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula, and the rest of Kangaroo Island, relating to land use history and toponymy. The ageing of knowledgeable people highlights the urgency for this research.

In addition to making a contribution to linguistics, I trust Bev McCoy and Nils Swanson would appreciate my work if they were still alive. It is this human element that has imbued this work with life and provided the impetus to get this knowledge out into the world. This book is a record of how people and history become remembered in places. Toponyms and the places they inhabit somehow become sacred through the stories and respect that come when we know them intimately. The maps Bev and Nils helped me create are a memory of their years at sea and their connection to their islands. It is these toponyms, and these insular toponymies, which express something of people and place.

In November 2012 I travelled to Norfolk Island and participated in a conference on the future of the Norf'k language and culture. I presented a paper on the position of placenames, as a part of this future, and reflected on my role and responsibility as a linguist. The feedback was overwhelmingly positive. I also reflected on the human element of my work in relation to the place where I had conducted fieldwork. Being on the island, I saw a shadow of my past; I had grown up, developed as a linguist and as a human being, and had made many friends. My research on islands continues. The relationships persist.



# References

- Administration of Norfolk Island. 2002. *Norfolk Island* (map). Norfolk Island: Administration of Norfolk Island.
- Administration of Norfolk Island. 2004. *Norfolk Island Language (Norf'k) Bill 2004*. Norfolk Island: Administration of Norfolk Island.
- Administration of Norfolk Island. 2008. *Road Issues – Naming*. Norfolk Island: Administration of Norfolk Island.
- Alleyne, Mervyn C. 1980. *Comparative Afro-American: An Historical-comparative Study of English-based Afro-American Dialects of the New World*. Ann Arbor, MI: Karoma.
- Anderson, Atholl, Higham, Tom & Wallace, Rod. 2001. The radiocarbon chronology of the Norfolk Island archaeological sites. In Anderson & White (eds), 32–42.
- Anderson, Atholl & White, Peter (eds). 2001. *The Prehistoric Archaeology of Norfolk Island, Southwest Pacific*. Sydney: Australian Museum.
- Anon. n.d. Report by Inspector Reay, Norfolk Island Public School, 30 May 1912, 'Education on Norfolk Island', box 4, folder 12, Flint Collection, Fryer Library, University of Queensland, Brisbane.
- Appadurai, Arjun. 1986. *The Social Life of Things: Commodities in cultural perspective*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Arrowsmith, John. 1841. *Plan of Norfolk Island Shewing the General Nature of the Ground* (map). London: James & Luke J. Hansard.
- Australian National Parks and Wildlife Service. 1989. *Phillip Island Draft Plan of Management*. Canberra: Australian National Parks and Wildlife Service.
- Australian National Parks and Wildlife Service. 1990. *Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management*. Canberra: Australian National Parks and Wildlife Service.
- Australian Surveying & Land Information Group. 1992. Norfolk Island. Canberra: Department of the Arts, Sport, the Environment and Territories.
- Azaryahu, Maoz. 1996. The power of commemorative street names. *Environment and Planning D: Society and Space* 14: 311–330.
- Baker, Philip & Mühlhäusler, Peter. 2012. The creole legacy of a bounteous mutineer: Edward Young's Caribbean contribution to the language of Pitcairn and Norfolk islands. In Paper presented at the 9th Creolistic Conference, Aarhus, Denmark.
- Baker, Sidney J. 1978. *The Australian Language*, 3rd edn. Milsons Point, NSW: Currawong Press.
- Baldacchino, Godfrey. 2006. Islands, island studies, *Island Studies Journal*. *Island Studies Journal* 1(1): 3–18.
- Basso, Keith H. 1996. *Wisdom Sits in Places: Landscape and Language among the Western Apache*. Albuquerque, NM: University of New Mexico Press.
- Behar, Ruth. 1986. *Santa Maria del Monte: The Presence of the Past in a Spanish Village*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Berleant-Schiller, Riva. 1991. Hidden places and creole forms: Naming the Barbudan landscape. *The Professional Geographer* 43(1): 92–101.
- Best, Megan. 2007. Norfolk Island: Thanatourism, history and visitor emotions. *Shima: The International Journal of Research into Island Cultures* 1(2): 30–48.

- Blair, Simone L. 2006. Shooting a Net at 'Gilly's Snag': The Movement of Belonging among Commercial Fishermen at the Gippsland Lakes. PhD dissertation, University of Melbourne.
- Brooke, C.H. 1872. *Mission Life* 3(1): 10–13.
- Buffett, Alice I. 1992. The writing of Norfolk. In *The Language Game: Papers in Memory of Donald C. Laycock*, Tom Dutton, Malcolm Ross & Darrell Tryon (eds), 75–80. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics.
- Buffett, Alice I. 1999. *Speak Norfolk Today: An Encyclopedia of the Norfolk Island Language*. Norfolk Island: Himii Publishing Company.
- Buffett, Alice I. & Laycock, Donald C. 1988. *Speak Norfolk Today*. Norfolk Island: Himii Publishing Company.
- Buffett, Moresby. n.d. *Norfolk Island* (map). Norfolk Island.
- Capel, Dave. 1977. *Dave Capel's 50 Favourite Offshore Fishing Spots*. Adelaide: Advanced Marketing.
- Carroll, John M. 1983. Toward a functional theory of names and naming. *Linguistics* 21: 341–71.
- Carter, Paul. 1988. *The Road to Botany Bay: An Exploration of Landscape and History*. London: Faber & Faber.
- Christian, Ena E. 1986. *From Myse Randa*. Norfolk Island: Photopress International.
- Clarke, Peter. 1986. *Hell and Paradise: The Norfolk, Bounty, Pitcairn Saga*. Ringwood, Victoria: Viking.
- Clarke, Philip A. 1998. The Aboriginal presence on Kangaroo Island, South Australia. In *History in Portraits: Biographies of Nineteenth Century South Australia*, Jane I. Simpson & Luise Hercus (eds), 14–48. Canberra: Aboriginal History Monographs.
- Coates, Richard. 1991. The Place-names of Hayling Island, Hampshire. ([http://www2.uwe.ac.uk/faculties/CAHE/ELC/staff/.../staff\\_coates\\_r\\_hayling.doc](http://www2.uwe.ac.uk/faculties/CAHE/ELC/staff/.../staff_coates_r_hayling.doc)) (2 February 2013).
- Coates, Richard A. 1993. Language in the Landscape: Place-naming and Language Change [Cognitive Science Research Paper 295]. Brighton: University of Sussex.
- Coates, Richard A. 2006. Properhood. *Language* 82(4): 356–382.
- Cockburn, Rodney. 1984. *What's in a Name?: Nomenclature of South Australia: Authoritative Derivations of some 4000 Historically Significant Place Names*. Glen Osmond, SA: Ferguson Publications.
- Collins, Peter & Blair, David (eds). 1989. *Australian English: The Language of a New Society*. St Lucia Queensland: University of Queensland Press.
- Committee for Geographical Names in Australasia. 2010. *Guidelines for the Consistent Use of Place Names*. Canberra: Committee for Geographical Names in Australasia.
- Commonwealth Department of Finance and Administration. 2002. *Style Manual: For Authors, Editors and Printers*, 6th edn. Milton Queensland: John Wiley & Sons.
- Cook, James & Forster, George. 1777. *A Voyage round the World, Performed in His Britannic Majesty's Ships the Resolution and Adventure, in the Years 1772, 1773, 1774 and 1775 Written by James Cook and George Forster and a Variety of Portraits of Persons and Views of Places, Drawn During the Voyage by Mr. Hodges*. Dublin: W. Whitestone.
- Coombe, Florence. 1909. *School-days in Norfolk Island*. London: Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.
- Cooper, Harold M. 1953. *The Unknown Coast: Being the Explorations of Captain Matthew Flinders, Along the Shores of South Australia 1802*. Adelaide: The Advertiser Printing Office.
- Crocombe, Ron. 1991. Naming and claiming in the South Pacific. *Journal of the Pacific Society* 14(1): 216–234.

- Department of Environment & Natural Resources. 2008. *Kangaroo Island Emergency Services Map Book*. Adelaide: Department of Environment and Natural Resources.
- Dominy, Michèle. 2001. *Calling the Station Home: Place and Identity in New Zealand's High Country*. Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield.
- Dray, Susan. 2010. Ideological struggles on signage in Jamaica. In *Semiotic Landscapes: Language, Image, Space*, A. Jaworski & C. Thurlow (eds), 102–122. London: Continuum.
- Edgcombe, Jean. 1999. *Norfolk Island - South Pacific: Island of History and Many Delights 2nd ed.* Thornleigh: The author.
- Edwards, John. 2008. The ecology of language: Insight and illusion. In *Encyclopedia of Language and Education*, Vol. 9: *Ecology of Language*, Angela Creese, Peter Martin & Nancy H. Hornberger (eds), 15–26. Berlin: Springer.
- Farr, Julia. 1894. *Julia Farr's Diaries (1894–1899)*, 13 Vols. Norfolk Island: Norfolk Island Museum, Guard House, bay 2.2.
- Fitzhugh, Ben & Hunt, Terry L. 1997. Introduction: Islands as laboratories: Archaeological research in comparative perspective. *Human Ecology* 25(3): 379–383.
- Flint, Elwyn. N.d. *Norfolk Tapes and Transcripts*. Brisbane: University of Queensland.
- Flint, Elwyn. 1979. Stable diglossia in Norfolk Island. In *Sociolinguistic Studies in Language Contact: Methods and Cases*, William Francis Mackey & Jacob Ornstein (eds), 295–333. The Hague: Mouton.
- Forman, Shepard. 1967. Cognition and the catch: The location of fishing spots in a Brazilian coastal village. *Ethnology* 66(4): 417–426.
- Fornasiero, Frances J. & West-Sooby, John N. 2011. Naming and shaming: The Baudin expedition and the politics of nomenclature in the “Terres australes”. In *European Perceptions of Terra Australis*, Anne M. Scott, Alfred Hiatt, Claire McIlroy & Christopher Wortham (eds), 165–184. Farnham, Surrey: Ashgate.
- Fox, Charles E. 1958. *Lord of the Southern Isles: Being the Story of the Anglican Mission in Melanesia, 1849–1949*. London: A. R. Mowbray.
- Gaffin, Dennis. 1993. Landscape, personhood, and culture: Names of places and people in the Faeroe Islands. *Ethnos* 58(1): 53–72.
- Gaffin, Dennis. 1996. *In Place: Spatial and Social Order in a Faeroe Islands Community*. Prospect Heights: Waveland Press.
- Garner, Mark G. 2005. Language ecology as linguistic theory. *Kajian Linguistik dan Sastra* 17(33): 91–101.
- Goddard, Cliff. 1996. Cross-linguistic research on metaphor. *Language & Communication* 16(2): 145–151.
- Gomila, Raquel R. & Gelabert, Miquel G. 2005. The thematic maps derived of the micro-toponymy as geographic information source. In *International Cartographic Conference, La Coruña, Spain, 9–16 July*.
- Göthesson, Lars Å. 2000. Fishes of the Pitcairn Islands, including Local Names and Fishing Methods. Ms, Lund (Sweden).
- Green, Trevor H. 1973. Petrology and Geochemistry of Basalts from Norfolk Island. *Journal of the Geological Society of Australia* 20(3): 259–272.
- Hancock, Ian. 1987. A preliminary classification of the Anglophone Atlantic Creoles with syntactic data from thirty-three representative dialects. In *Pidgin and Creole Languages: Essays in Memory of John E. Reinecke*, Glenn Gilbert (ed.), 264–333. Honolulu, HI: University of Hawaii Press.
- Hardy, Wal. 1974. *The Saltwater Angler*, 5th edn. Sydney: Murray.

- Harrison, Shirley. 1985. The social setting of Norfolk speech. *English World-Wide* 6(1): 131–153.
- Harrison, Shirley. 1986. Variation in Present-day Norfolk Speech. PhD dissertation, Macquarie University, Sydney, NSW.
- Harrison, Shirley. n.d. Research manuscripts, in possession of family, copies held at the University of Adelaide. Adelaide.
- Harvey, Mark D. 1999. Place names and land-language associations in the Western Top End. *Australian Journal of Linguistics* 19(2): 161–195.
- Haugen, Einar. 1972. *The Ecology of Language*. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.
- Hayward, Phil. 2006. *Bounty Chords: Music, Dance, and Cultural Heritage on Norfolk and Pitcairn Islands*. London: John Libbey & Company.
- Henshaw, Anne. 2006. Pausing along the journey: Learning landscapes, environmental change, and toponymy amongst the Sikusilarmiut. *Arctic Anthropology* 43(1): 52–66.
- Hercus, Luise, Hodges, Flavia & Simpson, Jane I. 2002. *The Land is a Map: Placenames of Indigenous origin in Australia*. Canberra: Pandanus.
- Higman, Barry W. & Hudson, Brian J. 2009. *Jamaican Place Names*. Jamaica: University of West Indies Press.
- Hitch, Gil & Hitch, Maev. 1991. *Map Directory of Norfolk Island 1992*. Norfolk Island: The authors.
- Hoare, Merval. 1994. *Rambler's Guide to Norfolk Island*. Norfolk Island: Photopress International.
- Hoare, Merval. 1999. *Norfolk Island: A revised and enlarged history 1774–1998*. Rockhampton: Central Queensland University Press.
- Hovda, Per. 1961. *Norske Fiskemed: Landsoversyn og to gamle médbøker*. Oslo: Universitetsforlaget.
- Hunn, Eugene. 1994. Place-names, population density, and the magic number 500. *Current Anthropology* 35: 81–85.
- Hunn, Eugene. 1996. Columbia Plateau Indian place names: What can they teach us? *Journal of Linguistic Anthropology* 6(1): 3–26.
- Hunter, John. 1793. *An Historical Journal of the Transactions at Port Jackson and Norfolk Island: Including the Journals of Governors Phillip and King, Since the Publication of Phillip's Voyage: With an Abridged Account of the New Discoveries in the South Seas*. London: John Stockdale.
- Hymes, Dell. 1972. On communicative competence. In *Sociolinguistics*, John B. Pride & Janet Holmes (eds). Harmondsworth: Penguin.
- Ingold, Timothy. 2000. *The Perception of the Environment: Essays in Livelihood, Dwelling and Skill*. London: Routledge.
- Kari, James. 2011. A case study in Ahtna Athabascan geographic knowledge. In Mark, Turk, Burenhult & Stea (eds), 239–260.
- King, Russell & Connell, John (eds). 1999. *Small Worlds, Global Lives: Islands and migration*. London: Pinter.
- Koch, Harold & Hercus, Luise (eds). 2009. *Aboriginal Placenames: Naming and Re-naming the Australian Landscape* [Aboriginal History Monograph 19]. Canberra: Aboriginal History & ANU E-Press.
- Koopman, Adrian. 2009. Southern African onomastic research. In *Proceedings of the 23rd International Congress of Onomastic Sciences*, Wolfgang Ahrens, Sheila Embleton & André Lapierre (eds), 9–23. Toronto: York University.
- Kostanski, Laura. 2009. 'What's in a Name?': Place and Toponymic Attachment, Identity and Dependence. A Case Study of the Grampians (Gariwerd) National Park Name Restoration Process. PhD dissertation, University of Ballarat, Ballarat.
- Kurlansky, Mark. 1999. *Cod: A Biography of the Fish that Changed the World*. London: Vintage.

- Labov, William. 1966. *The Social Stratification of English in New York City*. Washington, DC: Center for Applied Linguistics.
- Land Services Group. 2011a. Norfolk Island. Adelaide: Department of Transport, Energy & Infrastructure.
- Land Services Group. 2011b. Dudley Peninsula, Kangaroo Island. Adelaide: Department of Transport, Energy & Infrastructure.
- Landry, Rodrigue & Bourhis, Richard Y. 1997. Linguistic landscape and ethnolinguistic vitality: An empirical study. *Journal of Language and Social Psychology* 16(1): 23–49.
- Latham, Tim. 2005. *Norfolk: Island of Secrets: The Mystery of Janelle Patton's Death*. Crows Nest, NSW: Allen and Unwin.
- Lawrence, David H. 1986. *The Man Who Loved Islands*. Lewisburg, PA: Press of Appletree Alley, Bucknell University.
- Laycock, Donald C. 1989. The status of Pitcairn-Norfolk: Creole, dialect, or cant? In *Status and Function of Languages and Language Varieties*, Ulrich Ammon (ed.), 608–629. Berlin: Walter de Gruyter.
- Levinson, S.C. 2008. Landscape, seascape and the ontology of places on Rossel Island, Papua New Guinea. *Language Sciences* 30(2–3): 256–290.
- Long, Daniel. 2007. When Islands Create Languages or, Why do Language Research with Bonin (Ogasawara) Islanders? *Shima – The International Journal of Research into Island Cultures* 1(1): 15–27.
- Low, Mitchell. 2012. Putting Down Roots: Belonging and cultural Identity on Norfolk Island. PhD dissertation, School of Social Sciences, University of Western Australia, Perth.
- Lucy, John A. 1996. The scope of linguistic relativity: An analysis and review of empirical research. In *Rethinking Linguistic Relativity*, John J. Gumperz & Stephen C. Levinson (eds), 37–69. Cambridge: CUP.
- Lucy, John A. 1997. Linguistic relativity. *Annual Review of Anthropology* 26: 291–312.
- Mark, David M., Turk, Andrew G., Burenhult, Niclas & Stea, David (eds). 2011. *Landscape in Language: Transdisciplinary Perspectives* [Culture and Language Use 4]. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Martin, Mera. 1988. *Norfolk Island – The Pitcairner Names*. Norfolk Island: Highlands Air Tel.
- Mensforth, Shane & Irving, Greg. 2000. *How to Fish Kangaroo Island*. North Haven, South Australia: Fishing World.
- Milroy, James & Milroy, Lesley. 1985. Linguistic Change, Social Network and Speaker Innovation. *Journal of Linguistics* 21(2): 339–384.
- Montgomery, Michael. 2000. Isolation as a linguistic construct. *Southern Journal of Linguistics* 24(1): 25–36.
- Mühlhäusler, Peter. 2002a. Changing names for a changing landscape: The case of Norfolk Island. *English World-Wide* 23(1): 59–91.
- Mühlhäusler, Peter. 2002b. A language plan for Norfolk Island. In *Language Endangerment and Language Maintenance*, D. Bradley & M. Bradley (eds), 167–181. London: Curzon.
- Mühlhäusler, Peter. 2002c. Pidgin English and the Melanesian Mission. *Journal of Pidgin and Creole Languages* 17(2): 237–263.
- Mühlhäusler, Peter. 2003. English as an Exotic Language. In *The Politics of English as a World Language: New horizons in postcolonial cultural studies*, C. Mair (ed), 67–86. Amsterdam: Rodopi.
- Mühlhäusler, Peter. 2003a. *Language of Environment – Environment of Language*. London: Battlebridge.
- Mühlhäusler, Peter. n.d. a. Metaphors of two islands. Ms.



- Mühlhäusler, Peter. n.d. b. Building blocks for a language plan for Norfolk Island. Ms.
- Mühlhäusler, Peter & Nash, Joshua. 2012. *Norfolk Island: History People Environment Language*. London: Battlebridge.
- Mühlhäusler, Peter & Peace, Adrian. J. 2006. Environmental discourses. *Annual Review of Anthropology* 35: 457–479.
- Mühlhäusler, Peter & Stratford, Elaine. 1999. Speaking of Norfolk Island: From dystopia to utopia? In *Small Worlds, Global Lives: Islands and Migration*, Russell King & John Connell (eds), 213–234. London: Pinter.
- Murphy, Michael V. 1900. *Map of Norfolk Island Showing Grants and Subdivisions* (map). Sydney: Department of Lands.
- Myers, Fred R. 1986. *Pintupi Country, Pintupi Self: Sentiment, Place, and Politics among Western Desert Aborigines*. Berkeley, CA: University of California Press.
- Nicolson, Robert B. 1965. *The Pitcairners*. Sydney: Angus & Robertson.
- Nobbs, Raymond. 2006. *Norfolk Island and Its Third Settlement*. Sydney: Library of Australian History.
- Norfolk Island Museum. 2007. *Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map*. Norfolk Island: Norfolk Island Museum.
- Norfolk Island Telecom. 2007. *Norfolk Island Telephone Directory*. Norfolk Island: Norfolk Island Telecom.
- Ostler, Nicholas. 2001. Little Jack Horner's Christmas Pie. <[www.ogmios.org/1711.htm](http://www.ogmios.org/1711.htm)>
- Otto Cserhalmi & Partners. 2002. *Draft Kingston and Arthurs Vale Historic Area Conservation Management Plan*. Sydney: Otto Cserhalmi & Partners.
- Owen, Charles. 2004. Review of Fill & Mühlhäusler (eds), *The Ecolinguistics Reader. Language & Communication* 24: 183–193.
- Pacific Maps. 1979. *Norfolk Island* (map). Surry Hills, NSW: Pacific Maps.
- Palmer Nobbs, Beryl. 1986. *A Dictionary of Norfolk Words and Usages: Plus English-Norfolk Appendix*. Norfolk Island: Photopress International.
- Pennycook, Alastair D. 2004. Language policy and the ecological turn. *Language Policy* 1(1): 213–239.
- Péron, Françoise. 2004. The Contemporary Lure of the Island. *Tijdschrift voor Economische en Sociale Geografie* 95(3): 326–339.
- Pouderoux, Joachim, Gonzato, Jean-Christophe, Pereira, Aurélien & Guitton, Pascal. 2007. Toponym recognition in scanned color topographic maps. *Proceedings of ICDAR 2007: 9th International Conference on Document Analysis and Recognition*: 1–5.
- Radding, Lisa & Western, John. 2010. What's in a name? Linguistics, geography, and toponyms. *The Geographical Review* 100(3): 394–412.
- Reinecke, John E., Tsuzaki, Stanley M., Hancock, Ian F. & Wood, Richard E. (eds). 1975. *A Bibliography of Pidgin and Creole Languages*. Honolulu, HI: University Press of Hawaii.
- Reynolds, Pauline. 2007. *Tahitian Names for Babes: Ioa Tahiti*. Norfolk Island: 'Ana 'Ana Publishing.
- Reynolds, Steve. 2001. Nicolas Baudin's Scientific Expedition to The Terres Australes. *Journal of the Marine Life Society of South Australia* 12. <<http://www.mlssa.asn.au/journals/2001Journal.htm>> (2 February 2013).
- Rickard, John. 1995. Norfolk Island. *Australian Historical Studies* 26(104): 480–484.
- Ronström, Owe. 2009. Island words, island worlds: The origins and meanings of words for 'Islands' in North-West Europe. *Island Studies Journal* 4(2): 163–182.

- Rose-Redwood, Reuben S. 2008. Sixth Avenue is now a memory: Regimes of spatial inscription and the performative limits of the official city-text. *Political Geography* 27(8): 875–94.
- Rose-Redwood, Reuben S., Alderman, Derek & Azaryahu, Maoz. 2010. Geographies of toponymic inscription: New directions in critical place-name studies. *Progress in Human Geography* 34(4): 453–470.
- Ross, Alan S.C. 1958. Notes on some 'pristine' place-names of Pitcairn Island. In *Fifth International Congress of Toponymy and Anthroponymy: Proceedings and Transactions* [Acta Salmanticensia: Filosofía y Letras XI(1–2)], Louis Cortés Vázquez, Manuel García Blanco & Antonio Tovar (eds), 333–337. Salamanca: Acta Salmanticensia.
- Ross, Alan S.C. & Moverley, Albert W. 1964. *The Pitcairnese Language*. London: André Deutsch.
- Sampson, Helen. 2005. *Over the Horizon: The Polynesian settlement on Norfolk Island*. Norfolk Island: Quality Press.
- Sapir, Edward. 1912. Language and environment. *American Anthropologist* 14(2): 226–242.
- Saussure, Ferdinand de. 1983. *A Course in General Linguistics*, edited by Charles Bally and Albert Sechehaye with the collaboration of Albert Riedlinger, translated and annotated by Roy Harris. London: Duckworth.
- Saville-Troike, Muriel. 2003. *The Ethnography of Communication: An Introduction*, 3rd edn. Malden, MA: Blackwell.
- Schreier, Daniel. 2008. *St. Helenian English: Origins, Evolution and Variation* [Varieties of English around the World G 37]. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Schreier, Daniel & Lavarello-Schreier, Karen. 2003. *Tristan da Cunha: History People Language*. London: Battlebridge.
- Sealink Travel Group and Tourism Kangaroo Island. 2006. *Kangaroo Island, South Australia* (map). Sydney: International Map Trade Association.
- Shapiro, Harry L. 1936. *The Heritage of the Bounty: The Story of Pitcairn through Six Generations*. London: Victor Gollancz.
- Siegel, Jeff. 1997. Review article: *Linguistic Ecology: Language Change and Linguistic Imperialism in the Pacific Region* by Peter Mühlhäusler. *Australian Journal of Linguistics* 17: 219–238.
- Silverstein, Michael. 1977. Cultural prerequisites to grammatical analysis. In *Linguistics and Anthropology: Georgetown University Round Table on Languages and Linguistics 1977*, Muriel Saville-Troike (ed), 139–51. Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press.
- Spriggs, Matthew. 2008. Are islands islands? Some thoughts on the history of chalk and cheese. In *Islands of Inquiry: Colonization, Seafaring and the Archaeology of Maritime Landscapes*, Geoffrey Clark, Foss Leach & Sue O'Connor (eds), 211–226. Canberra: ANU E-Press.
- Supplement to the Church Gazette of the Melanesian Mission*. March 1875. 3.
- Swadesh, Morris. 1959. Linguistics as an instrument of prehistory. *Southwestern Journal of Anthropology* 15(1): 20–35.
- Szmrecsanyi, Benedikt & Kortmann, Bernd. 2009. The morphosyntax of varieties of English worldwide: A quantitative perspective. *Lingua* 119(11): 1643–1663.
- Taylor, Rebe. 2002. Lubra Creek. In *Words for Country: Landscape and Language in Australia*, T. Bonyhady & T. Griffiths (eds), 14–29. Sydney: University of New South Wales Press.
- Taylor, Rebe. 2008. *Unearthed: The Aboriginal Tasmanians of Kangaroo Island*, revised edn. Kent Town, SA: Wakefield Press.
- Tent, Jan & Blair, David. 2011. Motivations for naming: The development of a toponymic typology for Australian placenames. *Names* 59(2): 67–89.

- Tent, Jan & Slatyer, Helen. 2009. Naming places on the 'Southland': European place-naming practices from 1606 to 1803. *Australian Historical Studies* 40(1): 5–31.
- Theroux, Paul. 1992. A world of islands in the South Pacific. In *Islands: A Treasury of Contemporary Travel Writing*, Editors of *Islands* magazine (eds), 3–14. Santa Barbara, CA: Capra Press.
- Tindale, Norman B. & Maegraith, Brian G. 1928. Traces of an extinct Aboriginal population on Kangaroo Island. *Records of the South Australian Museum* 4: 275–287.
- UNESCO. 2007. Degree of Endangerment of the Norfolk Language (Norfolk Island, South Pacific).
- Varman, Robert V.J. 1984. *Survey Study of the First, Second and Third Settlements on Norfolk Island*. Canberra: Australian Heritage Commission.
- Varman, Robert V.J. 1992. *The Bounty and Tahitian Genealogies of the Pitcairn Island Descendants of Norfolk Island*. Berkeley Vale, NSW: The author.
- Walsh, Michael. 2002. Transparency versus opacity in Aboriginal placenames. In *The Land is a Map: Placenames of Indigenous Origin in Australia*, Luise Hercus, Flavia Hodges & Jane Simpson (eds), 43–49. Canberra: Pandanus.
- Whorf, Benjamin L. 1956. *Language, Thought, and Reality: Selected Writings of Benjamin Lee Whorf*, Edited and with an Introduction by John B. Carroll. Cambridge, MA: The MIT Press.
- Wilson, Graham & Davies, Martin. 1983. *Norfolk Island: The Archaeological Survey of Kingston and Arthur's Vale*. Canberra Australian Government Publication Service.
- Wiseman, Bill. 1977. *Living on Norfolk Island*. Norfolk Island: Photopress International.
- Zann, Leon P. 2001. *The Fisheries and Marine Environment of Norfolk Island: Baseline Studies, Issues and Options for Management*. Lismore, NSW: Southern Cross University.
- Zettersten, Arne. 1967. The linguistic situation on Tristan da Cunha. *Folia Linguistica* 1(1–2): 119–124.
- Zettersten, Arne. 1969. *The English of Tristan da Cunha* [Lund Studies in English 37]. Lund: C.W.K. Gleerup.
- Zettersten, Arne. 1989a. The pristine place-names of the Tristan da Cunha group. In *Instead of Flowers: Papers in Honour of Mats Rydén on the Occasion of his Sixtieth Birthday*, Bengt Ödenstedt & Gunnar Persson (eds), 297–310. Stockholm: Almqvist & Wiskell.
- Zettersten, Arne. 1989b. The pristine place-names of St Helena. In *Essays on English Language in Honour of Bertil Sundby*, Leiv Egil Breivik, Arnoldus Higge & Stig Johansson (eds), 389–396. Oslo: Novus Forlag.
- Zettersten, Arne. n.d. Research manuscripts, copies held at the University of Adelaide. Adelaide.

APPENDIX A

**Norfolk Island Data**

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
1. 10 O'Clock Bank	Fishing ground	Phillip	Bev McCoy February 2008	<p>West end of Philip, half a mile out from the west end, close in, you can see people on the island from that mark, that's how close it is. It was called 10 O'Clock Bank because they reckoned you used to wait there until 10 O'clock until the fish started biting. (McCoy February 2008)</p> <p>Because they would not get a large catch here, Norfolk fishers used this ground for catching fish for food, not for selling. The main fish caught here are trumpeter [Norf'k: sweet lip] and cod [Norf'k: bucket, flower pot]. (Graham, Evans November 2009)</p>	Primary
2. Aa Big Pool	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	<p>Former name for Crystal Pool.</p> <p>Aa Big Pool was the original Island name for what is now known today as Crystal Pool. I believe that during neap tides the Islanders went down to the big pool to collect sea salt. It is a favoured rock fishing spot and swimming hole. We are all taught to always watch the ocean here. (Borg April 2009)</p>	Primary
3. Acme	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	<p>There is a pine tree in Ralph Weslake's paddock and you line it up with Jacky Jacky on Phillip Island, and the other mark is Bird Rock lined up with the quarry down at Cascade. There is good fishing there. It was named such because one of the old boats that used to fish out there was called Acme and they were the first ones to find that mark. (McCoy February 2008)</p> <p>Fish found here are trumpeter, sometimes red snapper, sometimes groper and, rarely, kingfisher. (Graham, Evans November 2009)</p>	Primary
4. Ahstyk	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Selwyn Pine Road.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
5. Alalang Paen	Topographical name (Melanesian Mission)	Norfolk	Farr 1894 (Volume 4): 87	This name means 'under the pines' in Mota. It was so named because of a clump of Norfolk Island pines overshadowing the Mission quarters where the married couples lived.	Secondary
6. Alecs Paddock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Same area as Boo-boos Paddock and Doodsies Paddock. Large flat paddock leading up to Taylors Road owned by Ben (Booboo) and Naomi (Doodsie) Christian, belonged to Alec Nobb;, his house was the one Ray Spraege lived in. We knew it as Boo-boo's Paddock or Doodsie's Paddock, older Islanders knew it as Alec's Paddock. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
7. Alex Nobbs'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	"This home is reputed by the family to have been built ca 1896. Alexander Nobbs inherited the land and the house in 1900, though he probably lived in it since it was built. [...] Owner: Mr Spraggs." (Varman 1984: 121-122)	Secondary
8. Alfred Nobbs Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Title vests in the Administration. The original freehold grant was to Alfred Augustine Nobbs.	Secondary
9. Alfred Nobbs'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Same building as Aunt Liza. [...] The house was built by or for Alfred Nobbs (1846-1906). [...] Owner: Mr Joe Nobbs (Varman 1984: 251)	Secondary
10. Alfreds	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	An old name. Possibly named after Alfred Snell. A close-in mark. Not for quantity, just for a feed. To locate this ground, Moo-oo Stone and Red Stone are lined up and Nepean Island and Bucks Point are just in line with each other. (McCoy February 2008) Trumpeter can be caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
11. Alices	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Grassy Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
12. Allendale	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>This house burned down in 1994, burning with it one of the original tablets from the <i>Bounty</i>. A new house has subsequently been built. Located on Allendale Drive.</p> <p>This house was completed in 1883, according to a family bible belonging to Mrs Ruth Mc Coy. The house was occupied by Charles Allen Christian and his wife Nora Leonora nee Nobbs. It was later passed onto their son Frank Bell Christian and later to his daughter Ruth Mc Coy who occupies the house with her husband Baker [Foxy] Mc Coy and their family. [...] Owner: Mr and Mrs B and R Mc Coy. (Varman 1984: 144)</p>	Secondary
13. Ama Ula Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	<p>A recently gazetted road. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)</p> <p>'Ama'ula' means 'clumsy' in Norf'k.</p>	Secondary
14. Anam Cara	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
15. Andrew Evans Road	Road	Norfolk	Alan McNeil 8/2/08	A 'paper road' that exists on paper and nowhere else. This road is located left off Cascade Road past Mill Road. Alan McNeil came up with this name in order to deal with a title claim on Andrew Evans' property.	Primary
16. Annie Dongs	House	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	A well-loved Norfolk house name attributed to former resident, Annie 'Brighty' Adams. She was Brightman Adams' wife. The property was named after Annie Jackson, also known as 'Nan' Adams. She was a large American negro lady who came to Norfolk with the American Whalers. Her home burnt down to the ground. The current house is positioned today in exactly the same spot that Annie had her home. The property is also known as 'Annie Dongs Corner' or 'Apple Vale'. (Borg April 2009)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
17. Anson Bay	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	I was personally unaware until recently that this was also called Flagstaff although I understand that in years gone by when conditions were unsuitable at both jettys, cargo was sometimes off-loaded at Anson Bay and livestock swam ashore. I have heard a few Islanders say this is a 'fraidy side' but that the hi-hi are big. Islanders who live and have grown up in this area will know more. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
18. Anson Bay Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
19. Anson Bay Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008		Secondary
20. Anson Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
21. Antonios Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This area was identified from the 1842 Arrowsmith map, (survey 1840). (Varman 1984: 251)	Secondary
22. Antys	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
23. ANPWS Hut	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	The Australian National Parks and Wildlife Service hut erected in 1982. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
24. Ar Bamboo	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	[...] a large clump of giant bamboo [...] regarded by the older generation of Islanders to pre-date the arrival of the Pitcairners. The Islanders used the clump of bamboo as a navigation point when fishing. (Varman 1984: 31)	Secondary
25. Ar Benk fe Pile Hanis	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Shirley Harrison field notes c. 1970	Puss Anderson had heard of this mark, but was not sure exactly where it was. Suspects it is to the northwest of the Island. (Anderson November 2009)	Secondary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
26. Ar Coop	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	A fishing area at Steels Point possibly named because the area is shaped like a chicken coop.	Secondary
27. Ar Deep Walley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Literally a very deep narrow valley near Prince Philip Lookout which broadens into Cockpit. (April 2009)	Secondary
28. Ar House fer Ma Nobbys	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Puss Anderson November 2009	Also know as Ma Nobbys.	Primary
29. Ar Pine fer Robinsons	Fishing ground	Norfolk	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	This fishing ground lines up the quarry in line with Cascade Road on top of the Whaling Station, and a pine tree on the cliff edge there and it just comes clear of the High Point, just over the High Point, at Steels Point. Same as the placename Ar Pine fer Robinsons. Trumpeter is caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
30. Ar Pine fer Robinsons	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Literally 'the pine of/for Robinson's' or simply 'Robinson's Pine'. Robinson came to Norfolk as a teacher for the public school. The well-known pine was located on his property in the Steels Point area though Robinson lived at Rocky Point. The tree in Robinson's paddock was felled years ago. Like many of the trees and landmarks on Norfolk, this pine was used in lining up several offshore fishing grounds but when they were cut down, many good offshore fishing locations were lost.	Secondary
31. Ar Saddle	Fishing ground	Phillip	Bev McCoy February 2008	Same mark as Tilleys.  Use the south rock of the west side of Phillip and as you are coming out into the Passage make a gap then line up three pines at Garnet Point so that the they sit right in the middle of The Saddle on Nepean. (McCoy February 2008)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
32. Ar Side fer Doddos	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	Norfolk fishermen do not remember who Doddos was. But, No Trouble is in the area known as 'Ar Side fer Doddos'. It covers a lot of area. You can just about take Jacky Jacky anywhere across the Island and you will hit No Trouble. (McCoy February 2008)	Primary
33. Ar Side fer Honeys	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
34. Ar Yes	Fishing ground	Phillip	Bev McCoy February 2008	West point of Phillip. This fishing ground is also known as Ikes and Iyes.  The reason they call it that is because when your line hits the bottom and the fish start biting, you say 'Ar yes! They're down there!' You line up the pine trees on Collins Head across the High Point on Nepean, and you travel west until a little rock on Phillip Island comes out in the cliff like a head. It's about three or four miles from 10 O'Clock Bank. You mainly get trumpeter and sweet lip [red emperor] there. If it is called 'Ike's' it is referring to Isaac 'Ike' Christian. (McCoy February 2008)  Trumpeter and red snapper are caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
35. Araluen	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Mission Road.	Primary
36. Arcadia	Fishing ground	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008	There was no name for the mark and the <i>Arcadia</i> passenger ship was passing at the time when Bellie McCoy was fishing there once. Trumpeter are caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
37. Arch, The	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
38. Arches, The	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Also known as Dem Arches. This structure was built after 1846 because it is noted indicated on the Moutney map. [...] Owner: Government owned. (Varman 1984: 229–230)	Secondary
39. Arlie Howe	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007	Ancient Tahitian word 'arevau' meaning 'upper valley dwellers'. In Pitcairn it was the name of a small white winter flowering plant which grew in the valleys and on the cliffs. In Norfolk 'Arlehau' is the name of the small stone 'farmers' cottage in the upper valley on the dam-side under Flagstaff Hill, Kingston. It is still there today. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
40. Arthurs Vale	Topographical name	Norfolk	Settlers Lots on Norfolk Island 1791–1804		Secondary
41. Ashworths	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
42. Aunt Amys	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The house was built by or for Frederick Howard Christian during the 1880s. A shop was built onto the northern elevation before 1909 and continued as such until the 1930s. Many of the older generation on the Island can remember details of how the shop was arranged. The shop was known as the "Clothing Club" and in its later years as "Aunt Amy's Clothing Club". Some of the ledgers dating back to 1909 survive. Shopping at the Clothing Club was considered a great social event in the past. [...] Owner: Girlie Christian Estate. (Varman 1984: 142–143)  Dinah Amabella 'Amy' Quintal b. 22 Jan 1859 in Norfolk, d. 11 May 1953 in Norfolk. Dinah was adopted soon after birth. (5'2" tall, dark skin, gray-brown eyes, frizzly coarse black hair, thick lips, bulkiest of Norfolk women). She founded and operated 'Aunt Amy's Clothing Club', the Norfolk General Store, for many years. She married Matthew Frederick Howard Christian, on Norfolk on 12 Dec 1878. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
43. Aunt Betts	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
44. Aunt Dolls	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
45. Aunt E'wies'	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
46. Aunt Els'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Also known as Oliander. "Oliander" appears to have been the home of one of the Adams' family. (...) The house was converted to a guest house and many extensions were made to it during that period. The basic core of the house may date to the 1890s. Some of the doors and windows may have been adopted from earlier structures. (...) Owner: Mr F. Gillen (Varman 1984: 133)	Secondary
47. Aunt Ems	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house was built on a "U" shaped plan for Nash Christian. The land was inherited through Nash Christian's mother Nora Leonora nee Nobbs in 1911. According to the family the house was begun in 1912 but was not completed until some years later. [...] The house was named after Nash Christian's wife, Emily nee Quintal, who ran the house as a guest house on a modest scale. Aunt Em's was taken over by Emily Christian's daughter Nora Jane Mitchell, (Jean), and is now the only guest house left on Norfolk Island run along traditional lines. In former years this was the only form of accommodation on the Island where guest could experience both the Island's traditional cooking and hospitality. (Varman 1984: 122)	Secondary
48. Aunt Jemima and Cobby Robinsons	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house was built during the early years of this century. The house has been abandoned since the death of Aunt Jemima and is in a rather sad state of repair. Owner: Mr S. Nobbs. (Varman 1984: 252)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
49. Aunt Jemima Avenue	Road	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Named after a row of Norfolk pines in KAVHA. Number 100 was planted in honour of Aunt Jemima Robinson's 100th birthday who was the wife of Isaac 'Cobby' Robinson. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
50. Aunt Lills	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
51. Aunt Lizz	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Same building as Alfred Nobbs'. [...] The house was built by or for Alfred Nobbs (1846–1906). [...] Owner: Mr Joe Nobbs (Varman 1984:251)	Secondary
52. Aunt Mags	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
53. Aunt Marties	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
54. Aunty Gordies	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Ferny Lane.	Primary
55. Aut Mishan	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Bubby Evans' property on Headstone Road.	Primary
56. Auwas Hoem	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on New Cascade Road.	Primary
57. Auwas Paradise Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located Cascade Road.	Primary
58. Avalon	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located in Duncombe Bay.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
59. Awas Emmque	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located near the airport on New Farm Road.	Primary
60. Baeccer Walley	Topographical name	Phillip	Bev McCoy 2006	Named after the tobacco plants that grow in the area.	Secondary
61. Ball Bay	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
62. Ball Bay Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
63. Ball Court	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
64. Barnaby	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Anson Bay Road. Puss Anderson's house.	Primary
65. Barney Duffys Gulley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This gully is mentioned by Ensign Best in 1838/1839, so we know that it was known by that name by the late 1830s at least. This confirms that there must have been an element of truth in the story of Barney Duffy, passed to the Pitcairn Islanders in 1856 by the few convicts remaining behind to show the Islanders the way. The name for the gully became disused after 1856 but became more localised in the naming of the pine in which Barney Duffy was supposed to have lived. The pine was burned down by some New Zealand soldiers during the mid 1940s. The area where the gully meets the sea is still referred to by Island fishermen as 'Barney Duffy's'. [...] (Varman 1984:266)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
66. Barney Duffys Pine	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	A large hollow pine tree in Barney Duffy's Gully said to be the hide-out of escaped convict Barney Duffy who lived there for seven years. Burnt down and destroyed in a lightning strike. There are old postcards which depict this pine. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
67. Barney Duffys	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
68. Barrys Place	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Hibiscus Drive.	Primary
69. Baxendales	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This area of the Island is considered very remote. Baxendale had a lease in this area and built a house during the 1920s or 1930s. Bananas were grown in this area during the banana boom. Owner: Mrs J. Dukeson. (Varman 1984: 255)	Secondary
70. Bay Street	Road	Norfolk	c. 1968 Norfolk Island Map		Secondary
71. Bedrock	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located near Duncombe Bay. Home of Byron 'Truck' Adams.	Secondary
72. Beefsteak	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Origins of this name are unknown among the Norfolk Island community. This was area was likely cattle rearing country at some stage.	Secondary
73. Beefsteak Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This road needs to be formally named. It has been used and known as such for many years. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
74. Beeras	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006	Also known as Ar Side fer Beeras. Located on the north coast near Red Stone.	Secondary
75. Bellevue	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Beefsteak Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
76. Bellies	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	Bev McCoy's nickname is 'Bellie'.	Primary
77. Ben Fishers	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
78. Bennetts	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
79. Bennetts Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	[...] Stephen Christian was granted Lot 6 in 1867. Stephen Christian sold eight acres to Frank Burton who in turn gave it to Agnes C.F. Burton in 1911. In 1913 the property was sold to Albert Randall, a settler from Canada. According to the Randall family the house was built by the Burtons. It appears that the house was built in 1911 or soon after. Albert Randall sold the house and property to G.A. Laird in 1926 and took his family to New Zealand. Bennett must have owned the property after Laird. After Bennett, Ernest Christian became owner and thoroughly renovated the house during the late 1960s or early 1970s. The property was inherited by Mr Howard Christian and is at present leased to Paul and Carol Osborne. [...] Varman 1984: 41–45	Secondary
80. Bennetts Flat	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This is one of the few Second Settlement area names to have survived well into the Third Settlement. Many of the older generation still refer to the area as Bennett's Flat. [...] (Varman 1984: 231)	Secondary
81. Berrys Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Known by this name for a considerable period after Mrs Berry Chapman who resided here for many years. It is recommended that the road be named in her honour. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008).	Secondary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
82. Bert Wells	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The house is reputed to have been built by William Taylor for one of his daughters. The house appears to have been built during the 1880s. According to the older members of the community, the house was once used as a shop and another account suggests that it may have been used as a rest home. A surveyor, Mr Gould, locally known as "Papa Gould" lived in the house during the late 1930s and early 1940s. The Wells family lived in the house after Mr Gould. The house passed from Bert Wells to his daughter Nancy. Owner: Mrs Nancy Smith (Varman 1984: 152–153)	Secondary
83. Bertie Jules Christians	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was the home of Benjamin Claudies Christian, (1832–1897). Benjamin left the house to his son Julius Christopher Christian, (1862–1919). [...] Owner: Mr. B. Hutton, occupier. Mrs F. Mc Rae, owner. (Varman 1984: 139)	Secondary
84. Betsy Kilbournes	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was the original home of Robert Patteson Quintal and was built around the time when he received the grant, (1880). Upon the death of Patteson Quintal in 1926, the house appears to have been shared equally between his daughters Elizabeth Quintal and Agnes. (Varman 1984: 95–96) Same building as Patteson Quintals.	Secondary
85. Betsy Young Cottage	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
86. Big Fence	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.	The old island term for the cemetery, so called due to the fact that the entire cemetery is fenced to exclude livestock. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
87. Big Flat	Topographical name	Norfolk	Black map 1844		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
88. Big House	Topographical name (Melanesian Mission)	Norfolk	Fox 1958:218		Secondary
89. Big Kid	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
90. Bills	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Tardy Evans November 2009	Named after Billy Pumper.	Primary
91. Bird Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Australian Surveying & Land Information Group 1992	Named after the proliferation of sea birds whose droppings mark the rock white. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
92. Bird Rock Track	Topographical name	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991:22) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>	Located in Norfolk Island National Park.	Secondary
93. Birdseys	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
94. Bishop Patteson Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	As this was part of the Melanesian Mission lands it is recommended that the road be named after the First Bishop of Melanesia and to honour his martyrdom. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
95. Bishops Court	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This building is reputed to have been the residence of the Bishop of Melanesia. However, the Bishop's residence and the first St Barnabas' chapel, (a combined structure), was located to the north-west of the present Chapel. [...] it might emerge that the structure was moved to its present site around 1920. During the 1920s and 1930s it was used as the Island's hospital and now is functioning as a restaurant and venue for various occasions. [...] Owner: M/s [sic] Marie Bailey. (Varman 1984: 183–184)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
96. Black Bank	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
97. Black Coral Drop Off	Topographical name	Phillip	Coleman 1991		Primary
98. Blackstone behind Phillip	Topographical name	Phillip	Australian National Parks & Wildlife Service 1989	This is the southernmost rock on Phillip Island.	Secondary
99. Bligh Street	Road	Norfolk	c. 1968 Norfolk Island Map		Secondary
100. Blimp Christians	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was the home of the eldest surviving son of George Francis Mason Evans, George Rowland Sinclair [sic] Evans, (1861 – late 1940s, he was known as Roland Evans). The family traditions and land transactions suggest a late 1880s date for the house. The original grantee, Jonathan Adams, sold the 51 acre allotment to Charles Christian in 1863. Charles Christian's daughter, "Caroline Evans", (Catherine, or Kitty, wife of George F. M. Evans), received the twelve acres upon which the house was built in 1887. Her son built the house for himself and family, (or had the house built). The family consisted of his wife, Evangeline Buffett (and later Jane Adams) and at least eleven children. The house was inherited by Rowland's son Ernest Evans who then left it to his nephew "Blimp" Christian. [...] Owner: Mr. "Blimp" Christian. (Varman 1984: 114–116)	Secondary
101. Bloody Bridge	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	A large convict built stone bridge, the purported site of the massacre of an overseer by convicts, who walled the overseer's body into the bridge, being discovered when the blood of the slain man seeped through the stonework, hence the name 'Bloody Bridge.' (Borg April 2009)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
102. Bloody Bridge Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Same road as Driver Christian Road.	Secondary
103. Blow Hole	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
104. Blue Nanwi Stone	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	Large rock on the shoreline where the fish Blue Nanwi ( <i>Girella cyamea</i> ) are caught. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
105. Boars	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
106. Boat Passage	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary
107. Bob Edwards	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
108. Boo-boos Paddock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Large flat paddock leading up to Taylors Road owned by Ben (Booboo) and Naomi (Doodsie) Christian, belonged to Alec Nobbs, his house was the one Ray Spraeg lived in. We knew it as Boo-boo's Paddock or Doodsie's Paddock, older Islanders knew it as Alec's Paddock. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
109. Boomerang	Fishing ground	Norfolk	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	Just below where Sandy Horrocks lives at Cascade, right where you turn from Cascade Rd. to Harpers Rd. the road is curved like a boomerang and just as you get down to the High Point (Down ar High Point) you look back to Cascade and there was a white pine stump in the valley down at High Point. Approx. two miles out. Don't know who named it. (David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009)  Sharks, cod, red snapper and trevally (Norf'k: offie) are caught here (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
110. Bounty Lodge	House	Norfolk	'A Detailed Map of Norfolk Island' c. 1970		Secondary
111. Bounty Street	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
112. Box Canyon	Topographical name	Phillip			
113. Brabyns Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Archaeological Zoning Plan 1997–1998		Secondary
114. Branka House	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>This house was reportedly built or rebuilt around 1880 by the stonemason to the Melanesian Mission, William Taylor. The house was either built from materials taken from a convict built structure and whole parts reassembled on the site or it was built out of a late Second Settlement structure built after 1846. [...] Owners: Mr and Mrs P. and M. Guile. (Varman 1984: 223–225)</p> <p>I think it was the home of Benjamin Brancker Nobbs (the first) and Harriet Sybil King (relative of Phillip Gidley King). (Rachel Borg April 2009)</p>	Secondary
115. Brassies	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
116. Bridge Track	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
117. Bridle Track	Topographical name	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991:22) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>	<p>Located in Norfolk Island National Park.</p> <p>A circuitous route over the mountain from Red Road to Captain Cook monument, originally a narrow track negotiable only by horse (i.e. bridle) not by horse and cart. (Rachel Borg April 2009)</p>	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
118. Broak Road	Road	Norfolk	Community meeting April 2009	Named after the families that live on the road – Buffett, Robinson, O'Connor, Adams and King [Broak]. It is located near Gary Robinson's property. (Community meeting April 2009)	Primary
119. Broken Bridge	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	This name was used in the 1858 survey, the 1859 description of grants and also the 1860 map of Norfolk Island. Whether the name dates back to the Second Settlement or not, is not known. However, it does indicate that there was a bridge in this location before the Pitcairn Islanders arrived. The present bridge is constructed of concrete with a culvert of reinforced concrete. The earlier bridge was washed away in the "Flood" of May 1936. Possibly the only early part of the bridge to survive are the embankments to either side. Some of the stone used to retain the walls come from structures unrelated to the bridge. (Varman 1984: 98–99)	Secondary
120. Broken Bridge Creek	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
121. Broken Bridge Road	Road	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
122. Broodies	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
123. Brookies	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
124. Brud McCoys	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The roller over the well survives. The former croquet lawn, between the road and the cottage, may still be discerned. (This lawn was once a very popular venue for the game on the Island). [...] The house was built by or for Phillip Mc Coy [sic] and passed to Victor (Brud) Mc Coy. The present owner is believed to be a Mrs Stephens. The house is vacant and has been for some years. (Varman 1984: 91–92)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
125. Brudseys	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
126. Bubbys Corner	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	This sign is located in Bubby Evans' outdoor kitchen in Music Valley.	Primary
127. Bucks Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
128. Buffetts Pole Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This was referred to in the Grant of 1859 to Abraham Blatchley Quintal as the road traversed the trigonometrical station known as Buffetts Pole. Application has been received to change the name to either Christian's Court or Christian's Lane. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
129. Buffetts Pole	Topographical name	Norfolk	Greg Quintal February 2008		Primary
130. Buffetts Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Previous request to name this 'David Buffett Road' caused considerable angst amongst those who access this road who were of a different lineage. This name has been recommended as a compromise (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
131. Bullock Hut Flat	Topographical name	Norfolk	1887 Plan of Norfolk Island Shewing Grants and Subdivision		Secondary
132. Bullocks Hut	House	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
133. Bullocks Hut Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	I can't vouch for the origin of this, however I have seen photos of teams of bullocks pulling logs so it is possible that the hut that they kept the bullocks was in this area. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
134. Bulls Block	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
135. Bumboras	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Officially known as Cresswell Bay this place is also known colloquially today as Bumbys. At low tide this bay has a number of islets or bumbora which become exposed and make great rock fishing spots. Islanders often 'gu rama' here as well, that is, collect shellfish and other sea edibles on the rocks in the moonlight. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
136. Bumboras Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
137. Bumboras Road	Road	Norfolk	Jason tourist map		Secondary
138. Bun Pine	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Today the main shopping and business district. Called Burnt Pine because there literally was a burnt pine and 'wi gwen tu ban pain' was 'we are going to the burnt pine'. The burnt pine no longer exists but the name remains. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
139. Bun Pine Alley	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008		Secondary
140. Burglars Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This road vests in the estate of Nathaniel Quintal. However it has been known as Burglar's Lane and should be formally named. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
141. Burial Ground Gulley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This name is used as early as the 1830s, certainly by 1838 when Ensign Best was on the Island. It is reputed that a cemetery existed in this area, however it could have been named Burial Ground Gulley because it approached the cemetery on the way to Kingston. A "Catholic" cemetery was established in an unspecified area during the early 1840s and this valley may have been chosen as the site. I have found no evidence of a cemetery. However, some years ago some human remains were said to have been uncovered whilst digging a water course. (Varman 1984: 162)	Secondary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
142. Burns Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was a 20 acres farm located across Lots 143 and 144. (See Arrowsmith map). (Varman 1984: 265)	Secondary
143. Burrells	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
144. Butter Factory Corner	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The Cottee's factory may have been established during the late 1930s and the Butter factory some time after. About twenty years ago, the corner here used to be referred to as "Buttery Factory Corner". (Varman 1984: 130).	Secondary
145. By the Bay	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009		Primary
146. Byrons	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	(1) Line up Black Bank with one little oak tree in the cliff, and (2) the Moo-oo Stone and Red Stone in line with each other. It's very close in to Black Bank. It was named such as this is where Byron Burrell used to live. (McCoy February 2008)  Trumpeter can be caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
147. Cabbage Pool	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy 2008		Secondary
148. Caleb Quintal Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	The Grant for portion 74 was to Caleb Quintal and it is recommended that the road be named in his honour. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008.)	Secondary
149. Callmorla	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Two Chimneys Road.	Primary
150. Campbells Corner	Topographical name	Norfolk	Denise Quintal April 2009, Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007 (#109)	Current location of EcoNorfolk property. Located on the corner of Anson Bay Road and Mission Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
151. Captain Cook Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	It is recommended that the combined roads be named in honour of the great explorer whose memorial is located at the end of the road. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
152. Captain Quintal Drive	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Named after Captain Sarnum Quintal, his house 'Sarnum' is at the end of this road. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
153. Cascade	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Known as this since the penal settlements due to the 'cascade' of water which once fell there. There was also a place known as Little Cascade. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
154. Cascade Bay	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
155. Cascade Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	[Phillipsburgh] seems to have developed out of a farming settlement called Cascade Farm. (Varman 1984: 294)	Secondary
156. Cascade Pier	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
157. Cascade Pier	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The present pier is built around and over the original Landing Rock. The Landing Rock was used from the earliest First Settlement times. By 1793 a timber wharf was built over the rock to connect the shore. [...] The first concreting of the pier was done in the mid to late 1930s. (Varman 1984: 291) This is the same location as Landing Rock.	Secondary
158. Cascade Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
159. Cascade Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
160. Cascadyd, Village of	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	On the 30th of April 1791 the 'Village of Cascadyd', also called 'Cascady', was named Phillipsburgh after the Governor. (Varman 1984: 294)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
161. Cathedral Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Cathedral-like pillar formation of this rock earns it its name. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
162. Cats Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008		Secondary
163. Cats Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This name has been used for a number of years and needs to be formally named. Dedicated as a public road on 24 February 2006. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
164. Cave	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	A section of the coast which features a large cave at sea level. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
165. Cemetery Bay	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary
166. Cemetery Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
167. Channers Corner	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
168. Chapmans Hill	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
169. Charlgrove	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	[...] The original Charlgrove was built as the house of Charles Rossiter, or perhaps even for his father Thomas Rossiter. By the mid 1920s it had become one of the most successful of the guest houses on the Island and had tennis courts and extensive stables. [...] Owner: Mr R. Barrett. (Varman 1984: 274)  Located on Douglas Drive.	Secondary
170. Charlie Baileys	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
171. Charlie Evans'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The house appears to have been built by George Francis Mason Evans, the original grantee of Lot 29 before 1909, (when he wrote his Will). Andrew Evans may have removed [sic] to this house between 1910 and 1915, when the house became legally his. On Andrew's death, his wife Phoebe Charlotte nee Bataille lived in the house until her death in 1954, after which date the house passed to their sons Charles Leopold Evans. The house is now in the hands of Charles' second eldest son, Peter Evans. (Varman 1984: 111)	Secondary
172. Charlie Fish Hill	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Home of Charles Fish (American whaler) which stood at the crest of the hill (known today as Queen Elizabeth Avenue). Charlie Fish's house was 'Torrie Glen'. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
173. Charlie Nobbs	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Charles Chase Ray 'CCR' Nobbs, established a general store on this site. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
174. Charlie Rossiters	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
175. Charlie Rossiters Paddock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Charlie Rossiter was son of Thomas Rossiter. Charlie Rossiter received a 50 acre land grant and on that land he mentored the Islanders as he strove to help them achieve their potential and broaden their horizons towards social and economic gain. He became a very successful farmer, grazier, butcher and businessman and with his wife Ethel (nee Robinson) owned and operated a popular guesthouse 'Charlgrove' during the days when passengers only came on the Pacific island trading vessels and stayed several weeks until the ship made its return journey. At one time the islanders held annual horse races in Rossiter's Paddock. Rossiter's Paddock is in the area known as known as 'Hungry Flats'. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
176. Charlotte Field	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	[...] The area was named in June 1790 but it appears that the whole area became to be known as Queensborough. [...] (Varman 1984: 285)	Secondary
177. Charlotte Gondons	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This is an Island home on an asymmetrical plan. It may date to the early years of this century. Not examined. Owner: Mrs C. Gondon (Varman 1984: 237)	Secondary
178. Char-Unnoo Mar	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
179. Chibbits	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
180. Chimney Hill	Topographical name	Norfolk	Otto Cserhalmi & Partners,KAVHA Conservation Management Plan, First Draft, 2002		Secondary
181. Chimney Hill Quarry	Topographical name	Norfolk	Otto Cserhalmi & Partners,KAVHA Conservation Management Plan, First Draft, 2002		Secondary
182. Chiswick Cottage	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009		Primary
183. Chood Buffetts	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was a Melanesian Mission home which was sold after the mission closed in 1920. Mr Sid H. Christian remembers that around 1920 he helped to take the house to its present site on a giant sledge. [...] Owner: Mr M. Tilley (Varman 1984: 249)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
184. Christians Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008		Secondary
185. Christians of Bucks Point	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009		Primary
186. Christine McCoy Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This was access to the land held by her [Christine McCoy] for many years. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
187. Clara Jellies	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
188. Clive Chapmans	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This home was built by Edgar Nobbs by the late 1890s. He had obtained a lease on the land in 1892. [...] Owner: Mr. C. Chapman. (Varman 1984:252) Same building as Edward Nobbs'.	Secondary
189. Cloudlands	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on J.E. Road.	Primary
190. Cobbs Paddock	House	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Owned by Enoch Cobbcroft 'Cobby' Robinson, husband of Aunt Jemima and son of Isaac Robinson and Hannah Quintal, original grant to Isaac Robinson from which the Stone fer George and Isaac is named. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
191. Cobby Robinson Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008		Secondary
192. Cockpit	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Suspected to be named after a cockpit used for sawing as Norfolk pines used to be cut and milled in this area. Cockpit Waterfall is also in this area. (Colleen Crane April 2009)	Secondary
193. Cockpit Waterfall	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
194. Codrington	House	Norfolk	Fox 1958: 218	Named in honour of Robert Henry Codrington, the Mission's linguist. Located on the Melanesian Mission.	Secondary
195. Collins Bay	Topographical name	Phillip	Honey McCoy November 2009		
196. Collins Head	Topographical name	Norfolk	Black map 1844		Secondary
197. Collins Head Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
198. Commandants Garden	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This area is within Orange Vale and is included on the 1842 map of Norfolk Island by Arrowsmith. It was located in the vicinity of the giant bamboo. Owner: Mr. W. Sanders. (Varman 1984: 286)	Secondary
199. Congress Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Now known as Queen Elizabeth Lookout – I found a handwritten note in one of Helen McCoy's old books. Helen was a teacher who married into the Island. She was very knowledgeable and meticulous and loved history. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
200. Connecting Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
201. Convict Road	Road	Norfolk	Varman 1984	[...] It was apparently the former road leading down to the Lower Garden from the road leading to the Cascade Lookout [...] (Varman 1984: 37)  The name 'Convict Road' was used again; "Along the slight gully, the remains of an old unsurfaced road may be seen. This road has not been used in living memory, (but was almost certainly used by loggers, judging by the number of saw pit remains.)" (Varman 1984: 50)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
202. Convict Store	Fishing ground	Nepean	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	(1) You take a line out from the west end of Nepean in line with the Convict Store and (2) you take a line from the east end of Nepean in line with the cattle track underneath Queen Elizabeth Lookout. Named because it uses the Convict Store in the mark. Trumpeter, kingfish and cod (flowerpot, horny bucket) are caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
203. Convicts Garden	Topographical name	Norfolk	Otto Cserhalmi & Partners,KAVHA Conservation Management Plan, First Draft, 2002	Former name for Music Valley.	Secondary
204. Coolamon	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008		Primary
205. Cornishs	House	Norfolk	Rachael McConnell April 2009	Named after Harry 'Cornish' Quintal. Refers to a place that Julia Farr used to walk to.	Primary
206. Cotton	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990		Secondary
207. Country Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	This road was one of the first roads built which took the Islanders from 'town' (Kingston) up-country to their land grants. Round country 'yu gwen raun kantri wieh f' get deya?' (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
208. Cow Bay	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	A cow whale was seen suckling a calf in this bay during early whaling days. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
209. Coyne Cove	Topographical name	Phillip			



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
210. Crack, The	Fishing ground	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008	No marks. Just fish out from the reef at Nepean. 100 yards off the reef. Trevally are caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
211. Crocodiles Eye	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	Fishermen went out on this line off Cascade, until they could look back to Norfolk and see the 'Crocodile's Eye'. There are no marks as such. Trumpeter are caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
212. Cromer	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on J. E. Road. This is where Vonnie Grube lives.	Primary
213. Cross ar Water	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	<p>There may have been a timber bridge here in the 1840s. The area is very swampy which made the survey difficult. No remains were found. The road along this area was probably used as a short-cut to the Cascade Station from the Longridge Station, Mount Pitt and the New Farm and Main Gully Farm areas. (Varman 1984: 54)</p> <p>When Islanders say 'wi gwen crows a wort'a' it is a specific place; the bridge/creek at the bottom of the valley that separates New Cascade and Cascade Roads. You have to 'cross the water' to get to Cascade or vice versa. (Borg April 2009)</p>	Secondary
214. Crown Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
215. Crystal Pool	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Modern term for "Aa [The] Big Pool" at Rocky Point, named because of the beautiful crystal clear water on a calm day. The Big Pool was where Islanders used to go after neap tide to collect sea salt. It is a favoured swimming and fishing spot but is treated with great respect and caution by Islanders. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
216. Cullens Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Otto Cserhalmi & Partners,KAVHA Conservation Management Plan, First Draft, 2002		Secondary
217. Cuppa Teas	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007	Named after a fellow 'Cuppa Tea' Buffett who lived in the area. He received his nickname thanks to his dark skin colour. Others say he always welcomed people to his house for a cup of tea hence his nickname. In the Red Road area. (Buffett April 2009)	Secondary
218. Cutt 'a' Stiks	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Cutters Corn.	Primary
219. Cutters Corn	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This road has been referred to [by] this name for a number of years and is commonly known as such. Needs to be named. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
220. D.F. Paddock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Merv Buffett April 2009	The D.F. Paddock stands for 'Direction Finder paddock'. There used to be an all metal road from the airport to this area in Steels Point. Here there was a station for the monitoring of aircraft movements. Planes used to be equipped here. It had its own generator and the plant was manned 24 hours a day with three shifts of eight hours each. (Buffett April 2009)	Primary
221. Da Side Fe Auntie Ave	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Grassy Road.	Primary
222. Da Side Fe Menzies	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	A shoreline fishing location named after Henry Menzies. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
223. Da Stone Fa Murrays	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
224. Daisy Buffetts	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This cottage was built in 1920 or 1921 from building materials taken from the Melanesian Mission complex. [...] Owner: Daisy Buffett. (Varman 1984: 276) Same building as Tommy Snars'.	Secondary
225. Dar Billy Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
226. Dar Cabbage	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	A waterfall once ran down the cliff face under which wild edible cabbages once grew (Albert Buffett). This waterfall has not run for a long time and the cabbages are no longer there but the name remains. The Cabbage is a favourite fishing spot for families out at Steeles Point. When Islanders says 'wind in ar cabbage' it is the prevailing wind, which stays a long time and is no good for fishing and burns and dries out crops (car duu f' fishen en el bun a crop). (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
227. Dar Cave	Topographical name	Phillip			
228. Dar Cave in Spin Bay	Topographical name	Phillip	David Graham December 2009	Cave in northern part of Spin Bay.	Primary
229. Dar Chinaman	Topographical name	Norfolk	Merv Buffett April 2009	A name for the old convict quarry near Lone Pine in Emily Bay. They used to quarry the coral and used to use a 'chinaman' machine which was stationed in this area to load the trucks. A chinaman is a ramp that sifts stone aggregate. It was built so that the trucks could back underneath it. (Buffett April 2009)	Primary
230. Dar fer Yeamans	Fishing ground	Norfolk	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	Variant name for Eddys.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
231. Dar Fig Valley	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Anchor about 200/300 yards offshore from where the Fig Valley is near Old Hundred Acres. Can drift a little in this area and catch fish, no real marks as such. Tardy doesn't like this area so much, Bear thinks it's ok. Not a reliable fishing ground. Sometimes a lot, sometimes nothing. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
232. Dar Flat Side	Topographical name	Norfolk	Colleen Crane April 2009, Bev McCoy map 2006		Primary
233. Dar Horg	Fishing ground	Norfolk	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	Off Cascade. Named such as when you look back at the cliff it looks like a big black hog (pig) lying down. You line the deformation in the cliff up with Ar Red Stone. Approximately three miles out. Trumpeter, trevally, small cod and gropper are caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
234. Dar Horseshoe	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
235. Dar Hump	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary
236. Dar Log	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
237. Dar Melky Tree (The Milky Tree)	Topographical name	Norfolk	Merv Buffett April 2009	A well-known tree just past the large gas containers at Ball Bay. The Milky Tree grows right down to the water. This landmark is used to line up the offshore fishing ground named 'Out on ar Melky Tree' (Out on the Milky Tree) (Buffett April 2009).	Primary
238. Dar Moo-oo	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	Location name for the waters, beach and foreshore on the northern side of the Island. The foreshore is densely covered with Moo-oo, the sharp edged sedge <i>Cyperus lucidus</i> . ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
239. Dar Mustard	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	An area on the north where wild mustard used to grow. This plant, similar to silverbeet, still grows in different parts of the Island today and is very good to eat as a green. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
240. Dar Neck	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
241. Dar Pudding	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Possibly named as the black stones in the area by the shore resemble large cake-like puddings. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
242. Dar Saw Pit	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary
243. Dar Shed	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Stockyard Road.	Secondary
244. Dar Side Fa Farmers	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary
245. Dar Side Fe Gels	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	A shoreline fishing spot used by Gel (Gerald) Allen's [sic] in the late 1800s. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
246. Dar Side Fe Lindsays	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	Shoreline fishing spot with small inlet. Grassy steep slopes behind. Also known as 'Round West End'. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
247. Dar Side Fe Murrays	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	Shoreline fishing location. A small rocky point on the edge of a small islet. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
248. Dar Side for Beras	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
249. Dar Steps	Topographical name	Norfolk	Boyd Adams Feb 2008	Name given to the concrete steps leading down to the rocky area at Headstone just north of the tip. There are thought to be around 50 steps and this is one possible history for the placename 'Half Century' in the same area labelled on the Edgcombe-Martin map.	Primary
250. Dar Stone Fa Lindsays	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy 2006		Secondary
251. Dar Stool	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	The inlet where boats usually land people on the Island. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
252. Dar Target	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgcombe-Martin map	A place in the KAVHA area located nowadays on the current golf course which was used to store ammunitions and arms during the war. They used to do a lot of shooting in this area. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
253. Dar Tomato	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	The bay, beach and steep slopes on the western side of the Island. Wild tomatoes grow halfway up the steep slope/cliff. Chopie Evans climbed the cliff and left his hat there to prove he had completed the climb. Was referred to as Coyne Cove during the rabbit control program. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
254. Dave Baileys	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Although it is said that the house was built around 1920 by Charles and Herbert Bailey, the style and some of the details appear to be much earlier. It may be possible that the materials or even substantial portions of the house were built from materials taken from the Melanesian Mission when the buildings were auctioned in 1920. The house was erected for Herbert Bailey and his family. Owner: Mr Gary Mc Coy. (Varman 1984: 156–157)  Same building as Elouera.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
255. David Buffetts	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was the home of David Buffett, a son of the first Buffett to arrive on Pitcairn Island, (1823). The home remains in a fairly original state. Mrs Jean Mitchell, a great grand daughter of David Buffett, (aged 68), states that the house is exactly as she knew it as a child. (Owner: Mr. David Buffett, (Chief Minister). Mr Arthur Buffett has occupied the house for many years. (Varman 1984: 52)	Secondary
256. Davies Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	The title to this road remains vested in her estate. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
257. Dead Rat Lane	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>	Now known as Mitchells Lane.	Secondary
258. Deep Walley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
259. Deep Water	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
260. Dem Arches	Topographical name	Norfolk	Joy Cochrane March 2009	See The Arches.	Primary
261. Dem Mummy	Topographical name	Norfolk	Merv Buffett April 2009	The collection of grain storage silos from the convict times just above Islander Lodge on the way down to Kingston on Middlegate Road immediately behind the main government buildings. In the old days they didn't have concrete lids on them but they have recently been sealed. (Buffett April 2009)	Primary
262. Devon House	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	The house was built by Charles Bailey around 1925 for Miss Charlotte Bailey, (Mum Bailey). It is now occupied by George and Dorothy Bailey nee Christian. Owner: Mr M. Christian Bailey (Varman 1984: 154)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
263. Dew Pond	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Same feature as Hennies Lake.	Secondary
264. Dewuds	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
265. Dick Bens'	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
266. Dickies	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
267. Diddys	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
268. Dinah Quintal Cottage	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
269. Dixie	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	The name of a sheep station in the Steels Point area of Norfolk. There is now a sign stating 'Dixie' on a house out near Tarries Paddock in the same location. If you were looking for a lost cow in the past, you would say you 'saw it out Dixie way'. (Buffett April 2009)	Secondary
270. Doodoos	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
271. Doodsies Paddock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Large flat paddock leading up to Taylors Road owned by Ben (Booboo) and Naomi (Doodsie) Christian, belonged to Alec Nobbs, his house was the one Ray Spraege lived in. We knew it as Boo-boo's Paddock or Doodsie's Paddock, older Islanders knew it as Alec's Paddock. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
272. Dorby Corner	Topographical name	Norfolk	'A Detailed Map of Norfolk Island' c. 1970	On the corner of New Cascade Road and Cascade Road.	Secondary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
273. Dorcas Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Known as Dorcas Place. It is recommended that the road be named in the honour of Dorcas Buffett. Title to the road vests in the Commonwealth. Denise Quintal's house, Pindari, is located at the end of this lane.	Secondary
274. Dot Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary
275. Douglas Drive	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Named after an engineer who came to construct the airport during the Second World War, the entire valley was 'dug-out' to build and level the airport. It was through this area and over the top towards the chapel that was known as 'Orange Grove' during the penal settlement. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
276. Down a Town	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	The Norfolk name for Kingston and the entire Kingston and Arthur's Vale Historic Area (KAVHA). It is the largest low-lying area on the island.	Secondary
277. Down ar Graveyard	Fishing ground	Norfolk	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	For this ground, there are no marks as such. It is located a few hundred yards off from Cemetery Bay. It is not known who named it. An alternate name is Up ar Sand. Hoem nanwi (dreamfish) and trevally are caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
278. Down ar Roseapple	Topographical name	Norfolk	Community meeting April 2009	Roseapple is next door to Annie Dongs, Down ar Roseapple was named such as there were big roseapple trees growing there which were planted during one of the convict settlements. (Community meeting April 2009)	Primary
279. Down ar Sand	Topographical name	Nepean	David Graham December 2009	Beach on Nepean Island.	Primary
280. Down Em Steps	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Map c. 1968		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
281. Down Frazier	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Map c. 1968		Secondary
282. Down to the East	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	This is a lesser known fishing place. To locate this ground, fishermen used the passage between Setta Point and Lone Pine and they lined that up with Rocky Point. They would run to the east until you can see the petrol tanks down at Ball Bay and see clear to Frank Bates' place. Named by some of the younger men, Michael and others. (Bev McCoy 2008). Trumpeter can be caught here. Flat country [seas] out in this area. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
283. Downs Folly	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Beefsteak Road.	Primary
284. Driver Christian Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgcombe-Martin map	Named after Charles Driver Christian (b. Tahiti) who along with George Hunn Nobbs was the Island composer of the Gesthemene hymn. It is said that Driver Christian saw the words to the hymn on the wall of his room in a vision/dream. (Borg April 2009) Local maps refer to this as Bloody Bridge Road.	Secondary
285. Drummonds Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was located on Lots 15 and 30. Plans were prepared for convict accommodation for 'Drummond's Flat' but the structure appears to have been built at the Cascade Station. It is possible that the area taken up by Cascade Station could have been known by Drummond's Flat or the authorities on the Island could have decided that the accommodation for the prisoners would be best located at the Cascade Station. [...] it must be assumed that the farm was established before [1840]. (Varman 1984:85)	Secondary
286. Duffys Whale	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
287. Dulcibella Cottage	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Stockyard Road.	Secondary
288. Dum Bro Ell	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Rooty Hill Road.	Primary
289. Duncombe Bay	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
290. Duncombe Bay Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
291. Duncombe Road	Road	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
292. Dunroamin	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Headstone Road.	Primary
293. Dykes	Topographical name	Phillip			
294. Earl of Limericks House	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>The plans for this house were prepared by H.W. Lugard in April 1839 and from Lugard's plan of the Longridge Station of December 1840, it appears that it was completed by that time. [...] The house survived during the Third Settlement because it became the home of a family from Pitcairn Island, Thomas Buffett and his wife Louisa nee Quintal. The house was locally known as the "Earl of Limerick's House" because the late nineteenth [sic] century Earl was supposed to have been born there. (I haven't been able to confirm this story but it appears that the heir was born on the Island). (Varman 1984: 179)</p> <p>Was demolished during the construction of the Airport during WWII. (Borg April 2009)</p> <p>Same site as Superintendent of Agricultures Quarters.</p>	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
295. Earsdon Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was a large farm consisting of about 190 acres. The farm was crossed by at least four rough roads or tracks. The southern end of the farm had been cultivated since First Settlement times. (Varman 1984: 121) Also known as Main Gulley.	Secondary
296. Earsdon or Main Gully	Topographical name	Norfolk	Black & Black map 1844		Secondary
297. East End	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	Easternmost tip of the Island. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
298. East End	Topographical name	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008		Primary
299. Ed Howards	House	Norfolk	Greg Quintal February 2008		Primary
300. Eddies	Fishing ground	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008, David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	The precise history of this fishing ground is not known. Probably named after Eddie Yeaman. He worked in the saw mill on New Cascade Road. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
301. Edgar Nobbs'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This home was built by Edgar Nobbs by the late 1890s. He had obtained a lease on the land in 1892. [...] Owner: Mr. C. Chapman. Same building as Clive Chapmans.	Secondary
302. Edward Young Road	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary
303. Edwin Ryland Evans Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Edwin Ryland Evans was a long time resident in this area and it is recommended that the road be named in his honour. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
304. Elephant Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006	A descriptive name of a large rocky feature just offshore on the northern coast which resembles an elephant's head and trunk.	Secondary
305. Elouera	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Although it is said that the house was built around 1920 by Charles and Herbert Bailey, the style and some of the details appear to be much earlier. It may be possible that the materials or even substantial portions of the house were built from materials taken from the Melanesian Mission when the buildings were auctioned in 1920. The house was erected for Herbert Bailey and his family. Owner: Mr Gary Mc Coy. (Varman 1984: 156–157)  Same building as Dave Baileys.	Secondary
306. Elsie Rads	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The land on which the house stands was inherited by Austin Christian from his father Ephraim. Mousha Evans, who lives nearby, remembers that the house was built during the 1920s, (which the physical examination agreed with). The house passed on to Austin's daughter, who married Stanley Quintal. (Varman 1984: 86)  Same building as Ot Christians.	Secondary
307. Em Steps	Topographical name	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008	See The Convict Steps.	Primary
308. Emily Bay	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
309. Enna Taells	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
310. Entie Chapmans	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
311. Ephraim Christian Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Title to this road RD34 vests in his name and RD37 [Ephraim Christian Road] was conveyed to him by Fletcher Christian Nobbs. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
312. Ernies	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
313. Et Christians	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This large modern period style house was built by or for Et Christian in the 1920s, according to the family. Along with the Bailey home of the 1920s, this building would be one of the first consciously modern style homes to be built on the Island. (...) Owner: Mr. F. Christian. (Varman 1984: 84) Same building as Frankie Christians.	Secondary
314. Eureka	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Mill Road.	Primary
315. Evansville	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Near Bloody Bridge.	Primary
316. Evansville	Topographical name	Norfolk	'A Detailed Map of Norfolk Island' c. 1970		Secondary
317. Everetts	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Only the basic core of this house remains. [...] Owner: Mr. Wong. (Varman 1984: 262)	Secondary
318. Excelsa Avenue	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>	An alternate name for Mill Road.	Secondary
319. Fardus Pool	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
320. Fat Gulley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This area is identified by the 1840 survey of the Arrowsmith map (Varman 1984: 105)	Secondary
321. Feathers Nest	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Mission Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
322. Feathergills Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Plan of Norfolk Island Shewing the General Nature of the Ground c. 1841		Secondary
323. Fenua Maitai	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Two Chimeys Road.	Primary
324. Fern Tree Gulley Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was a farming area of 23 acres identified from the Arrowsmith map of 1842, (survey of 1840). (Varman 1984: 184)	Secondary
325. Ferny Lane	Road	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.	Named after the large tree ferns which once lined this road (photograph in the Lions Club historic photograph collection), ferns possibly removed during the WWII airport construction. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
326. Fifteen Minute Bank	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Greg Quintal February 2008	Fifteen minutes by boat north of the Horseshoe, lined up in the same way as Horseshoe – Phillip with west end of Norfolk. The reef comes up quite suddenly here, sometimes can get 15–20 fish there. You get massive trumpeter, you might only get a dozen but they will be good ones. (Quintal February 2008)	Primary
327. Fifty Eight	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.	An area past Red Road 'up in a stick' on a track leading to Captain Cook's Monument. It is located near the beginning of the Bridle Track which gives wonderful views out over Red Stone and the northern coast of Norfolk. (Community meeting April 2009)	Secondary
328. Fig Walley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
329. First Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
330. First Valley East End	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
331. First West End Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	Was referred to as 'Red Road Valley' (after the colour of the soil) during the rabbit eradication program. The remains of an old hut (built around the 1930s) are found on the north-eastern side of the valley. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
332. First West Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
333. Fishermans Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This road has been known as this for a number of years and it is recommended that it be formally named. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
334. Fishermens Hut	Topographical name	Phillip			
335. Flagstaff	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	In all settlements the flagstaffs were used to communicate with ships. The name of the Kingston one encapsulates the whole of the end of this ridge, including where Gaye and Diddles Evans live. The flagstaffs continued to be used by the Pitcairn Islanders to signal ships, especially with regard to which was the more favourable side of the Island to unload. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
336. Flagstone Cottage	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007		Secondary
337. Flat Reef	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
338. Flat Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	These large flat platforms are favoured rock fishing spots. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
339. Footsteps	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Mount Pitt Road.	Primary
340. Forsyths Place	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Selwyn Pine Road.	Primary
341. Fothergills	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Its inclusion on the Arrowsmith map suggests a founding date prior to 1840. (Varman 1984: 183) Same site as Victoria Farm.	Secondary
342. Frank Bates	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
343. Frankie Christians	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This large modern period style house was built by or for Et Christian in the 1920s, according to the family. Along with the Bailey home of the 1920s, this building would be one of the first consciously modern style homes to be built on the Island. (...) Owner: Mr. F. Christian. (Varman 1984: 84) Same building Et Christians.	Secondary
344. Frankies	Fishing ground	Norfolk	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	Line up the pine trees on Garnet Point (Collins Head) with Sail Rock and the gap in the cliff in the Moo-oo Stone. Frankie Christian was a respected member of the community who was an engineer by trade. He had a high IQ and remembered all the fishing marks in his head. He joined the airforce during the war. His mother was a school teacher. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
345. Frazers	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
346. Fred Snells	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
347. Freddicks Age	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	I think this 'edge' or cliffside property belonged to Frederick 'Fredick' Young. (Borg April 2009) Located on Youngs Road.	Secondary
348. Freddicks Age	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Not to be confused with the name 'Frederick' although this 'edge' or cliff side property belonged to Frederick 'Fredick' Young. Huki Milish, Norfolk's resident boogie man, lived at Freddicks Age. It is a very windy and dangerous place with steep ravines and sheer drops down to Cascade. Also known as Dar Age or simply Fredicks.	Secondary
349. Frederick Youngs	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	[...] The house is thought to have been completed by 1878 because of an inscription scratched onto one of the panes which reads, 'Not painted, September 10, 1878'. [...] The original occupier, George Martin Frederick Young, (1822–1899), was the first Chief Magistrate on Norfolk Island, (1856, 1857). The house was passed on to Frederick Young's granddaughter, Mary C. Buffett nee Loch, who sold it to E.S. Christian, the father of the present owner, in 1937. [...] (Varman 1984: 37–38) Same building as Howard Christians.	Secondary
350. Fredricks Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
351. Freshwater	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
352. Funny Bills	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
353. Fus Sand	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy 2006	Also known as Bumboras.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
354. Futtu Futtu	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	'Fatafata' is a common name for islets formed in the middle of streams and creeks. It comes from Tahitian meaning 'to flatten out'. There is a large fatafata on the top of the next valley behind Ma & Pa Ette's in Mill Road, behind the old house which now belongs to Lyle Tavener, this became known by the name Fatafata. It is mentioned in Ena 'Ette' Christian's poetry book. In her poem 'Ivy House' she talks of going fishing and coming home across Fata Fata so it appears to be the area between Cascade and Stockyard Road. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
355. G.G.F Quintal The Mayor of Anson Bay	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009		Primary
356. Galleon Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
357. Gallows Gate	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Legend has it that the outline of steps on the sea-side outer wall of the prisoners barracks (The Compound) were the location of the gallows, hence the large opening or gateway became known as 'Gallows Gate'. More recently the steps were said to go to a guard tower. Whatever the case the name Gallows Gate remains in use amongst islanders. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
358. Gannet Point	Topographical name	Phillip			
359. Gardens, The	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008 David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	Line up Jacky Jacky across Bucks Point. About 12 miles out. It's a part of the No Trouble Reef. Same fishing as the rest of this area though only small fish. Maybe named because it's always so smooth out there and you're just sitting in the boat relaxing, don't know. (Bev McCoy February 2008)  Plentiful trumpeter but they are not very big here. Can get any other type of fish out there. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
360. Garnet Landing	Topographical name	Phillip			
361. Garnet Point	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	The southern portion of the Island below Jacky Jacky. Named after the Masked Boobies (Garnet in Norfolk) that nest there. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
362. Garnet Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	'Garnet' is the Norfolk word for the seabirds commonly known as 'gannets'. This point was probably a popular site for nesting. Gannets tend now to nest more on the outer islands. There is a place on the southern tip of Philip Island also named 'Garnet Point'. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
363. Geare Pere	Topographical name (Melanesian Mission)	Norfolk	Rachael McConnell April 2009	Means 'bottom' or 'under the valley' in Mota, with 'pere' meaning '4' (four) in Mota but in this context it means 'place of big or scarred rocks'. In Julia Farr's diaries the descriptions given refer to a place which is beautiful, in the shape of a horseshoe with a little creek running to the dam with lots of rocks around. Based on this [she] thinks this is the Mota/Melanesian name for either Cockpit or Ball Bay. (McConnell April 2009)	Primary
364. Gel Allens	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
365. George Evans'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This is a typical Evans' home, built on the usual plan but having a gable roof. It was formerly the home of George Francis Mason Evans, referred to locally as "Tinker" Evans. George Evans, (1835–1910), was the original grantee of Lot 29. He was willed the 30 acres upon which the house stands by his father, John Evans Sn, who died in 1891. The house appears to have been built by that time. In later years the house was lived in by Austin "Ot" Christian and later still by tenants (B.N and M Christian). [...] Owner: Mr P. Woodward. (Varman 1984:110) Same building as Tinkers.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
366. Ghost Corner	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	This is a renowned haunted corner along Bullocks Hut Road. Horses shy and cars and motorbikes stall. The 'ghost', it is said, can outrun any horse! (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
367. Ghostie Ghostie	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
368. Ghostpiss Valley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Willy Sanders February 2008	A valley on the northern coast of the Island. Named such as, supposedly, when people were coming back from fishing or collecting periwinkles, they would be 'piss scared'. (Sanders February 2008)	Primary
369. Gillies/Mestus	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
370. Girlie Christians	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This is a small timber house which has three distinct building phases, though the earliest would not be before World War II. A shop and/or house of accommodation for the staff of "Ivy House" was once on or located near this site. It is not known if any part has been incorporated in the present structure. (Varman 1984: 140)	Secondary
371. Girlies	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
372. Gods Country	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	This general term is often used in good-natured ribbing. If one Norfolk Islander talks to another about which part of the Island they live in you will often hear them talk about 'Gods Country'. It's a long-running joke, a subtle jibe and an allusion to the fact that they live in the best part of the Island. But here is the irony, Gods Country is no particular place at all, but if you grew up at Steeles Point for example (then that's Gods Country), and then lived at Shortridge, (then funnily enough, that's Gods Country too). At the end of the day all Islanders agree that Norfolk is Gods Country. (Borg April 2009)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
373. Goddards Corner	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
374. Goldies Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008		Secondary
375. Gone Fishin	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Hibiscus Drive.	Primary
376. Good Eye	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	Named such as you need a good eye to see it, it's about 24 miles out. Jacky Jacky in line with the edge of Mt Pitt on the Anson Bay side, the western side of Mt. Pitt. It's 24 miles out and you just run on that line until you strike Good Eye to see Phillip. Trumpeter and groper can be caught there (Graham, Evans November 2009).	Primary
377. Gootys	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	Close to Cascade, just off Bird Rock. Three or four miles out. You line up the Moo-oo Stone in the valley down at the Captain Cook Memorial with some pine trees at Byron Burrell's property. Named after Gustav 'Gooty' Buffett. He lived on the corner of Pine Avenue and Country Road. (McCoy February 2008)  Mainly trumpeter can be caught here (Graham, Evans November 2009).	Primary
378. Government House Grounds Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
379. Grassy Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
380. Graveyard Bay	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Now known as Cemetery Bay. Named for its proximity to the graveyard. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
381. Green Pool Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	This offshore feature has two names: one describes the rock, the other refers to a pool feature on top of the stone. A stagnant 'green' pool of water sits constantly on top of this rock. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
382. Greenacres	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was the home of the Melanesian Mission blacksmith, George Bailey. According to the family tradition, the house was built in the year the land was granted, 1878. [...] Greenacres is now the focus of Marie's Tours and would be one of the most well maintained houses on the Island. [...] Owner: Mrs Marie Bailey (Varman 1984: 127-128)	Secondary
383. Greg Quintal Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	As a long time resident on this road it is recommended that it be named in his honour. Title vests in the Commonwealth. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
384. Gudda Bridge	Topographical name	Norfolk	Greg Quintal February 2008		Primary
385. Gumms Blue Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	This house is located on Cascade Road.	Primary
386. Gun Pit	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
387. Gun Pit	Fishing ground	Norfolk	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	In the Anson Bay area. Line up the Gun Pit with the cliff at Flagstaff and Johnnies Stone in line with the Moo-oo on Phillip. Approximately three miles out. Out Ar Gun Pit must have been named after the war as the gunpit wasn't there before. Trumpeter and horny bucket (cod) can be caught here (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
388. Gunson Evans	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This early twentieth century cottage stands on part of George F. M. Evans' 30 acres inheritance and is locally known as "Gunson's". (Varman 1984: 108)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
389. Gus Allens	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007	[...] The house was built by or for Alfred Nobbs (1846–1906). [...] Owner: Mr Joe Nobbs (Varman 1984:25)	Secondary
390. Hadleys	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
391. Haeremai	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	“Haeremai” was built [...] around 1928 by Charles Bailey as his family home. Charles Bailey was an expert builder and carpenter and many of the durable homes built on the island during the 1920s to 1940s are of his construction. The home is occupied by a daughter of Charles Bailey, Mrs Gwen Findlay. Owner: Mrs Gwen Findlay. (Varman 1984:157)	Secondary
392. Hains	Fishing ground	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008		Primary
393. Hairpin Bend	Topographical name	Norfolk	Greg Quintal February 2008		Primary
394. Half Century	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	An old fishing area near Headstone. Local legend has it that somebody caught 50 fish there and thus it was named ‘Half Century’. Another story claims that a chap owned 50 acres there and gave half of the 50 acres to his family. (Boyd Adams February 2008)	Secondary
395. Halfway Round	Topographical name	Phillip			
396. Hamiltons House	House	Norfolk	Otto Cserhalmi & Partners, KAVHA Conservation Management Plan, First Draft, 2002		Secondary
397. Hans	Fishing ground	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008		Primary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
398. Happy Walley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
399. Hard Balli Stone	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	Northernmost offshore rock. Balli is Norfolk for 'belly'. Hard Balli is a type of fish ( <i>Scorpiis lineolatis</i> ). ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
400. Harnishes Lane	Road	Norfolk	Denise Quintal April 2009	Former name of George Hunn Nobbs Road.	Primary
401. Harpers Road	Road	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
402. Hassette!!	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Selwyn Pine Road.	Primary
403. Haydanblair House	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Selwyn Pine Road.	Primary
404. Headstone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	This is the location of the Headstone erected to the memory of two soldiers who drowned whilst fishing off this point during the convict period. Legend has it they were cursed by the convict Barney Duffy who lived in a hollow pine for seven years when they, in company with another soldier, apprehended him. It is a favoured fishing area but used with caution. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
405. Headstone Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
406. Headstone Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008		Secondary
407. Helen Lindsays	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Same building as Lindsay Buffetts.	Secondary
408. Helens Pool	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
409. Hemus Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Dedicated as a public road 2006. This access has been known as Hemus Road for a number of years. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
410. Hennies Lake	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	This 'dew pond' along Cascade Road was built during the second penal settlement in the manner of the English dew ponds, this one collects rainwater rather than dew. Named after Henry Alden. (Borg April 2009)  This feature appears to be a man-made dam or watering hole [...] (Varman 1984: 59).  Same feature as Dew Pond.	Secondary
411. Hennys	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The home was built for John Evans Jnr, (John Valentine Maunsell Evans, 1829 – ca 1891). [...]The house was built in 1887 or before but almost certainly during the 1880s, judging by the building materials. [...] In 1887 [John Evans Jnr.] willed the house and land to his nephew George Henry Young, (1864–1896), who in turn left the house to his sister Emily Rachel Young. After her death in 1930, the house was sold to Henry Aldin (Henny) Nobbs. In 1947 the house became the property of Katherine Agnes (Kitty) Burgess, (a daughter of Henry Nobbs?). [...] Owner: Mr and Mrs D and D Christian. (Varman 1984: 73)  Same building as Kitty Burgess.	Secondary
412. Hettae	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Bumboras Road.	Secondary
413. Hettys	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
414. Hibiscus	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	The main clump of <i>Hibiscus insularis</i> . ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
415. Hibiscus Drive	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This road was the result of subdivision in the 1960s which has been referred to as the 'Mountbatten Park Subdivision.' It was dedicated as a public road on 24 February 2006. Recommend that it be formally named Hibiscus Drive due to the large number of native oak trees in the area (which are related to the hibiscus species.) (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
416. Hideaway Retreat	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on George Hunn Nobbs Road.	Primary
417. High Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
418. High Red Rock	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
419. High Side	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	A shoreline fishing location just west of East End. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
420. High Side	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin	The hillock or high place/hill (side) out at Steeles Point, this was coined by very early Pitcairn Islanders who came up from their homes in Kingston to their gardens 'up country' out at Steels Point, particularly on weekends to collect vegetables from their gardens for the week ahead. (Rachel Borg April 2009)	Secondary
421. High Side	Topographical name	Norfolk	Boyd Adams February 2008	Not to be confused with High Side at Steels Point. Located on the Rocky Point side of the outcrop that appears on the Edgecombe-Martin map, on the opposite side of Crystal Pool and Monty. Descriptive name. (Adams February 2008)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
422. Highside	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
423. Highside	Topographical name	Phillip	Bev McCoy map 2006		Primary
424. Highside	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
425. Hillie Lillies	House	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009		Primary
426. Hip Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
427. Hoemside	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Cutters Corn.	Secondary
428. Hollow Log	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was the site of a two storey house built by a Mr Blake. I believe that Mr Blake was a builder and he imported red cedar to build the house during the 1920s or 1930s. The house was dismantled to make way for the airport. The site is supposed by many locals to be haunted. (Varman 1984: 167)  Brent Jones lives there or close by – he knows the family history of Hollow Log. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
429. Hollow Pine	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	A large hollow pine on the Mt Pitt Road approximately half-way up, now dead but the butt piece remains, not to be confused with Barney Duffy's Pine. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
430. Hollow Pine Track	Topographical name	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991:22) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>	Located in Norfolk Island National Park.	Secondary
431. Holman Christian Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008		Secondary
432. Holy Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
433. Home Nanwi Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy 2006		Secondary
434. Homey Christians	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house was burned down in 1983. Charles Bailey, who was one of the most skilful builders on Norfolk in the last century, built it. Built ca. the late 1920s, it was influenced by the Bungalow style common to the 1920s. The land was inherited by Holman (Homey) Christian from his father Reuben, who had purchased the six acres from his cousin, Stephen Christian. (Varman 1984: 45)	Secondary
435. Hookys	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
436. Horse and Cart	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	The reason they call it Horse and Cart is because there is a passage between Phillip Island and Bucks Point and three points out at Byron Burrell's place (near Captain Cook's) which when you line them up and when you're up here, in the area we call Doddos, there is just about enough space to drive a horse and cart through it. It's nine miles out from Norfolk, from the Steeles Point side. The old people used to call that area Doddos. Horse and Cart is a new name created by the younger generation. I don't know who Doddos was but he must have been one of the old fishermen. (McCoy February 2008)  Trumpeter can be caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)  In the large fishing area known as 'Ar Side fer Doddes' (Wiseman 1977: no pagination)	Primary
437. Horsepiss Bend	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bubby Evans February 2008	'Horsepiss' is the name of a weed in Norf'k. This place is just past Jacobs Rock near the Gunpit on Anson Bay Road. Horsepiss is named as the flowers smell of horsepiss when you squash them. (Evans February 2008)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
438. Hot Tin Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
439. House Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Norf'k name for Rooty Hill Road.	Secondary
440. Howard Christians	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	[...] The house is thought to have been completed by 1878 because of an inscription scratched onto one of the panes which reads, 'Not painted, September 10, 1878'. [...] The original occupier, George Martin Frederick Young, (1822–1899), was the first Chief Magistrate on Norfolk Island, (1856, 1857). The house was passed on to Frederick Young's granddaughter, Mary C. Buffett nee Loch, who sold it to E.S. Christian, the father of the present owner, in 1937. [...] (Varman 1984: 37–38) Same building as Frederick Youngs.	Secondary
441. Hundred Acre Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d. (map)	See Rocky Point.	Secondary
442. Hungry Flats	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	'Hungry Flats' is the flat grazing land along Douglas Drive just after the airport. This area was known by the old islanders as 'Hungry Flats' because it has been so overused and the soil so spent during the convict settlements that anyone that attempted to grow crops on it would 'go hungry'. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
443. Hurlstone Park	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Anson Bay Road.	Secondary
444. Hurlstone Park	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
445. Hut	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	The Fishing Club Hut erected in 1968. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
446. Ikes	Fishing ground	Phillip	Bev McCoy February 2008	<p>West point of Phillip. The reason they call it that is because when your line hits the bottom and the fish start biting, you say 'Ar yes! They're down there!' You line up the pine trees on Collins Head across the High Point on Nepean, and you travel west until a little rock on Phillip Island comes out in the cliff like a head. It's about three or four miles from 10 O'Clock Bank. You mainly get trumpeter and sweet lip [red emperor] there. If it is called 'Ike's' it is referring to Isaac 'Ike' Christian. (McCoy February 2008)</p> <p>Trumpeter and red snapper can be caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)</p> <p>This is the same feature as Ar Yes, Iyes.</p>	Primary
447. Ikey Bobs	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>The original grant was to Dinah Quintal but by 1887 the land had been transferred to Abraham Quintal, her son. Dinah Quintal nee Adams was the daughter of the bounty mutineer John Adams and was born in 1796 and died in 1864, her husband had died in 1841 on Pitcairn Island. The house was built by Abraham Quintal (1827–1910) probably during the 1870s [...] The house passed on to Emily Edwards, the daughter of Abraham and Esther 'Moriah' nee Nobbs. Emily (1875–1961) was born in the house, so the house must have been built by 1875. After Emily's death the house passed to her son Ike Edwards for life tenancy and then to a sister of Ike's, Ilma Heyden. The house is now owned my [sic] Mrs Jeanine Brown, a niece of Ike and Ilma. [...] Owner: Mrs Jeanine Brown. (Varman 1984: 241–246)</p> <p>Same building as Orange Grove.</p>	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
448. Isaacs	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	<p>Close to Cascade, just off Bird Rock. Three or four miles out. (1) There is a reef outside on the Moo-oo Stone and you line that up with the cave right in the corner at Black Bank. (2) There used to be a big gum tree on Bob Patt's house/ property and you just put line up the house with the gum tree but now it's more or less a guess as to where it is because they have cut the tree down. Named after Isaac Christian, one of the old Pitcairn Islanders. Named by Bill Pumpa. (McCoy February 2008)</p> <p>Trumpeter can be caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)</p>	Primary
449. Ithaca	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
450. Ivy House	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was an Island home which became a very successful guest house during the 1920s and 1930s. [...] (Varman 1984: 306)	Secondary
451. Iyes	Fishing ground	Phillip	Bev McCoy February 2008	<p>West point of Phillip. The reason they call it that is because when your line hits the bottom and the fish start biting, you say 'Ar yes! They're down there!' You line up the pine trees on Collins Head across the High Point on Nepean, and you travel west until a little rock on Phillip Island comes out in the cliff like a head. It's about three or four miles from 10 O'Clock Bank. You mainly get trumpeter and sweet lip [red emperor] there. If it is called 'Ike's' it is referring to Isaac 'Ike' Christian. (McCoy February 2008)</p> <p>Trumpeter and red snapper can be caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)</p> <p>This is the same feature as Ar Yes, Ikes.</p>	Primary
452. Jacaranda Park	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Cutters Corn.	Primary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
453. Jack Jenkins Shop	House	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Jack and Kitty (nee Quintal) Jenkins lived in the home presently known as 'Bounty Lodge Restaurant' in Ferny Lane, with Jack Jenkins' shop being on the road frontage site presently where the tourist apartments are. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
454. Jacky Jacky	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	The steep ridge separated from the main part of the Island by a razorback ridge. Named after the infamous escaped convict Jacky Jacky Westwood, who, according to legend, jumped to his death from there. In fact Westwood was hanged at the gaol at Kingston. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
455. Jacob Christians	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house, known only from the records, was built by 1877 and left to Jacob's son William, who died in 1880. Nothing further is known about the house or its site. (Varman 1984:49)	Secondary
456. Jacobs Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Islanders often say 'wi gwen aut Jacobs', it is a favourite fishing spot for many as well as a picnic area. Named after a school teacher Mr Jacobs whose ship stood off-shore for some time due to bad weather. Unable to land or wait any longer Mr Jacobs and his family were off-loaded onto a large rock in a crescent-shaped rocky bay hugged by precipitous cliffs until the weather abated and the Islanders could retrieve the family. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
457. Jalilly Cottage	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
458. Jazzy Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
459. J.E. Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	It is said to have been named after Jeff Edwards, who is supposedly one of the early residents of J.E. Road. Most Islanders are of the view that the initials stand for "Journey's End" but yet another explanation has been given which claims that the shape of the old roads to the Up in a Stick area were shaped like a J and E. The road layout has since changed. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
460. Jell Allens	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984:	This house has two basic phases. The basic core of the house was probably built about 1900 [...] It is suspected that the addition was built around the early 1920s, possibly from materials purchased from the Melanesian Mission [...]. The house is built on a portion purchased by Pardon Snell by 1887. (Varman 1984:277)	Secondary
461. Jericho Jerusalem Babylon	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	An area up under the mountain at Palm Glen that was as prolific and as green and lush and giving as the biblical Babylon. Farmed by Ivens 'Pullis' Nobbs. Babylon was the lower garden, above which were Jerusalem and Jericho. Gilbert Bailley used to live in the area. He was a religious man and probably named these places in a religious way. There were three separate valleys in this area in Palm Glen where they planted banana and oranges during the 1930s. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
462. Jimmy Bill Reef	Topographical name	Phillip	David Graham November 2009		Primary
463. Jimmy Bills	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008		Primary
464. Jimmy Bills	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
465. Jimmy Bills	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	A shoreline fishing location near East End, Named after Jim Edwards who was also called 'Soss.' ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)  Also known as Dar Side Fe Soss.	Secondary
466. John and Rosalies	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008		Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
467. John Quintal Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Portion 3 was granted to John (Tono) Quintal and the title remains vested in his estate. It is recommended that the road be named in his honour. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
468. John Quintals	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This land was subdivided by 1887. In 1910 John Quintal bequeathed the house to his daughter, Nancy, and grandson, George Rawdon Quintal. The home later became a place of accommodation. Extensive alterations have been made to it. Owner Mrs. K. Welsh. (Varman 1984: 102)	Secondary
469. John Youngs	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was the first house built on the grant of John F. Young. [...] the house appears to have been constructed during the 1870s or 1880s. [...] Owner: Mr R. Champion. (Varman 1984: 234) Same building as Olive Youngs.	Secondary
470. Johnnies	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	Close to Cascade, just off Bird Rock. Three or four miles out. (1) Ray Hall's house, just down on the tip of New Cascade Road before you go to Harpers Road in line with Prince Philip Drive, and (2) Frankie Christian's house comes through the quarry and you line them up. It is not known who Johnny was but obviously they named the mark after him. (McCoy February 2008) Trumpeter can be caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
471. Johnnies Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Charles Adams September 2009, Edgcombe-Martin map	A stone just off the coast from Rocky Point. Johnnie Jackson was the captain of a whaling boat. One time he fastened a whale and it took the boat over the rock when there was high tide and thus it was named. His father was an American who married a local girl. (Adams September 2009)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
472. Johnny Nigger Bun Et	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.	An area on the cliff face in the northern part of Norfolk towards Red Stone. Named after an African-American whaler who came to Norfolk. There used to be a lot of grass and bracken fern in this area. 'Johnny' was looking for pigs, possibly in a group, and they burnt the bracken to aid their hunt.	Secondary
473. Johnstone Nobbs Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Access to toilets off Taylors Road in Burnt Pine (rear of Camerahouse). The original grant was in the name of James Wingate Johnstone Nobbs. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
474. Jonathan Adams Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Title to the road vests in Jonathan Adams and it is recommended that the road be named in his honour. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
475. Joowho	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	(1) Blow Hole Point in line with the Whaling Station at Cascade, (2) Pole Point and Flagstaff Point in line with each other. Named such as this was one old bloke's nickname. It is not known who Joowho was but it could have been Ike Christian's brother. Old name. (McCoy February 2008)	Primary
476. Juvenile Point	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	The name given by Owen Evans to a small plateau where juvenile Masked Boobies gather. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
477. Kaa Sii da Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
478. Kakas	House	Norfolk	Bev McCoy 2006		Secondary
479. Kawana Cottage	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Pitcairn Place.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
480. Kerapai	Topographical name (Melanesian Mission)	Norfolk	Rachael McConnell April 2009	Means 'big tree' or 'valley' in Mota. According to old maps and recent interviews this seems to be located in the same area as the Mission Pool on the old Melanesian Mission property, just near Anson Bay Road. (McConnell April 2009)	Primary
481. Kettle se Boil	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Selwyn Pine Road.	Primary
482. Kilbourne Crescent	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary
483. King Fern Walley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Take the King Fern Gully Track from Palm Glen in the Mt Pitt Reserve. The endemic tree ferns can be found growing here sometimes up to twenty metres in height. This is the world's tallest tree fern and is actually endemic to Norfolk. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
484. Kingfisher Paddock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	At Anson Bay there was accommodation, known as Kingfisher Airtel. It was destroyed by fire but the paddock on which it was built is still known to Islanders as 'Kingfisher Paddock' or 'out Royal Kingfisher'. There are lots of people who can tell you which year it was destroyed by fire and may even have photographs. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
485. Kingston Common	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.	'The Common' is the local name for the large tracts of grazing land in KAVHA used for the common grazing of livestock (communal grazing rights originated from the old English Commons system). Originally livestock grazed for free along the roadsides, cattle now graze for a small annual fee. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
486. Kingston Common Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
487. Kingston Recreation Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
488. Kitty Burgess'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The home was built for John Evans Jnr, (John Valentine Maunsell Evans, 1829 – ca 1891). [...]The house was built in 1887 or before but almost certainly during the 1880s, judging by the building materials. [...] In 1887 [John Evans Jnr.] willed the house and land to his nephew George Henry Young, (1864 – 1896), who in turn left the house to his sister Emily Rachel Young. After her death in 1930, the house was sold to Henry Aldin (Henny) Nobbs. In 1947 the house became the property of Katherine Agnes (Kitty) Burgess, (a daughter of Henry Nobbs?). [...] Owner: Mr and Mrs D and D Christian. (Varman 1984: 73)  Same building as Hennys.	Secondary
489. Knights Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Otto Cserhalmi & Partners, KAVHA Conservation Management Plan, First Draft, 2002		Secondary
490. Lalas	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The family believe the house to date to the mid 1920s. Owner: Mr. Albert Buffett. (Varman 1984: 53)  Same building as Pearl Buffetts.	Secondary
491. Land Stephen	Topographical name	Norfolk	Merv Buffett April 2009	The Norf'k name for Stephens Stone. An early Pitcairn whaler, Stephen, was injured here during the whaling days and this was the quickest way to get him ashore. (Buffett April 2009)  See Stephens Stone.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
492. Landing Beach	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
493. Landing Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The present pier is built around and over the original Landing Rock. The Landing Rock was used from the earliest First Settlement times. By 1793 a timber wharf was built over the rock to connect the shore. [...] The first concreting of the pier was done in the mid to late 1930s. (Varman 1984: 291) See Cascade Pier.	Secondary
494. Lavendula Garden Cottage	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on New Cascade Road.	Primary
495. Ledwichs Gulley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This gully is part of the west branch of the Great Cascade Creek, (from the area where Fat Gulley leads off and appears centred on Lot 23). As this area is marked on the Arrowsmith map as having 52 acres, it must have been used as a farm, (and would date back to the late 1830s). Locally the gully is known as "Powder Walley" and further up to the north-west is known as Babylon, Jerusalem and Jericho. (Varman 1984: 120) See Powder Valley and Jerico Jerusalem Babylon.	Secondary
496. Leekee Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
497. Leaside	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This is one of the earliest of the Island homes to survive. [...] A family bible in the possession of Mrs Ruth Mc Coy, relating to the Nobbs and Christian families, reveals that the house was built in 1870 for James Wingate Johnson Nobbs. [...] Owner: Mr Ken Nobbs. (Varman 1984: 125)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
498. Leo and Marie McCoys	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house is one of the later Charles Bailey built houses. The design is distinctly “modern” and was executed about 1948. [...] The outbuildings house the Mc Coy’s taxis and buses. Owners: Mr and Mrs L[eo] and M[arg?] Mc Coy. (Varman 1984: 130)	Secondary
499. Lerm Christians	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The cottage probably dates between ca 1900 and ca 1914. The house was the home of Lerm and Rita Christian. [...] Owner: Denis Christian. (Varman 1984:119)	Secondary
500. Lerms	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	This house was the home of Stephen ‘Lerm’ Christian and is now Christian’s Apartments. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
501. Leslies Green Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
502. Letties	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
503. Lettle Valley	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on George Hunn Nobbs Road.	Primary
504. Liar Strait	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	In the extreme north-west of Norfolk, it gets its name as it is a rock that appears to tell a lie, as it acts like a whale. When a wave hits and the water runs over one of the small rocks out there, it looks like a whale blowing. (Buffett April 2009)	Secondary
505. Lili Oodoos	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Youngs Road.	Secondary
506. Lindisfarne (Bartle)	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located near Pacific Palms.	Primary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
507. Lindsay Buffetts	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Lindsay Buffett inherited the land from his father John Buffett in 1910 but he may have built the house before then. One elderly resident believes it was in 1901 or 1902. (Varman 1984:48) Same building as Helen Lindsays.	Secondary
508. Lindsays	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	A shoreline fishing location. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
509. Lindsays Bay	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990		Secondary
510. Little Cascades	Topographical name	Norfolk	Nash 2009	See Lower Garden.	Primary
511. Little Cutters Corn Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This name has been used for this road and it is recommended that it be continued to be known by that name. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
512. Little Green Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Title to this road vests in Christine Sheridan. It has been known by this name for a considerable period and should be formally named. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
513. Littlewood	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007		Secondary
514. Lizzie Carrs	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The original house was built around 1909/1910 by members of the Carr family of the Melanesian Mission. The first owners were Alex Carr, a saddler and leather worker, and his wife Elizabeth Carr nee Christian. She received land from her father Ephraim Christian in January 1909. The home became a guest house for some years. The home was left to the Carr's [sic] son, John, who eventually sold the house and land to Mr Anderson who sold it to the present owner Mr Lyle Tavener. (Varman 1984:85–86)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
515. Lockies Nest	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Collins Head Road.	Primary
516. Lone Pine	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	<p>One of Norfolk's celebrity pines, Lone Pine is a venerable old male Norfolk Island Pine (<i>Araucaria heterophylla</i>) standing some 45 metres in height, perched on the rocky limestone cliff at Seta Point or Point Hunter on the southern head to Emily Bay. The Lone Pine has stood here for some 650 years, withstanding constant salt-laden winds, storms and droughts, as well as a nearby rubbish tip in the 1970s and well-meaning attempts to grow successor trees under its spreading branches. (Baskerville December 2009)</p> <p>I understand that the original 'lone pine' stood at the end of the golf course and is no longer with us, and what many now know as 'lone pine' is actually the 'Point Hunter Pine'. (Borg April 2009)</p>	Secondary
517. Lonely Bay	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990		Secondary
518. Long East End Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990		Secondary
519. Long Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Long rocky outcrop in Anson Bay favoured for rock fishing and free diving. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
520. Long Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
521. Long Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	The longest valley on the Island. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
522. Longridge	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
523. Longridge	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	This is the long ridge which runs from Flagstaff in Kingston right out to Branka House, a road ran along the ridge from convict times to the agricultural outstation. (Borg April 2009) See Longride Road.	Primary
524. Longridge Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	A road ran along the ridge from convict times to the agricultural outstation. (Borg April 2009) See Longridge.	Secondary
525. Louis Batailles	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This home was built around the 1880s/1890s by Albert Louis Victor Bataille. [...] Owner: Richard Bataille. (Varman 1984: 239)	Secondary
526. Low Top Pine	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Now known as Stockyard Road. The actual 'Low Top' pine situated on the corner of Martin's Road and Stockyard Road was a geographical marker point and was removed c. 2007 due to disease. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
527. Lower Garden	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	[...] It is not known how the area came to be called 'Lower Garden' but it has been known as such as far as the oldest inhabitants of the Island can remember. The older generation inevitably associate the name with a tale that it was the first area to be cleared and cultivated during the First Settlement. [...] it is suspected that the newly arrived Pitcairn Islanders were told this story by the few remaining convicts in 1856 [...] (Varman 1984: 35-36)  A garden that was used during the convict times for growing vegetables. It also goes by the alternate name 'Little Cascades'.  See Little Cascade.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
528. Lullas	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
529. Lulus	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
530. Ma Adams'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house was probably built during the late nineteenth [sic] century or early twentieth. The house was not examined. Owner: Mrs Adams. (Varman 1984: 132)	Secondary
531. Ma Annas (Christian)	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This picturesque home is reputed to be one of the oldest of the Pitcairner houses on the Island. The house was probably built by or for Charles Christian, (1818–1886). Two of Charles' sons benefited in 1887 from the Will concerning Lot 14. Selwyn (1857–1889) received the western half, and Reuben (1856– ) the eastern half. Selwyn received the portion with the house. In 1896 Selwyn transferred it and a strip of six acres to Reuben. By this time Selwyn's house had been built. In 1931, the house passed to Ernest Selwyn Christian for life interest. The house is now in the ownership of the daughter of Ernest's sister, Edith Randall, Mrs. Brian Bates. (Varman 1984: 74–75) Same building as Pa Reubens.	Secondary
532. Ma Channers	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house was built by John Joyce Chapman before 1896. It later became the home of the Channer family. The old home has been unrecognizably altered within the last fifteen years and now functions as holiday apartments. Owner: Mr and Mrs Val and Art Albin. (Varman 1984: 149) Same building as Channers Corner.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
533. Ma Nobbys	Fishing ground	Norfolk	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009, Puss Anderson November 2009	<p>From Cascade (Dar Horg) move towards the norwest, out past Captain Cooks, just past Red Stone. Named such as Ma Nobby's house was there and you used to line up the red roof on her house with Red Stone (Bird Rock) with the other mark being Green Pool Stone and three pines in the cliff. Approximately three miles out. Old name from around early 1900s. (Anderson November 2009)</p> <p>Trumpeter can be caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)</p>	Primary
534. Ma-Anna Paetts	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
535. Main Gulley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>This was a large farm consisting of about 190 acres. The farm was crossed by at least four rough roads or tracks. The southern end of the farm had been cultivated since First Settlement times. (Varman 1984: 121)</p> <p>See Earsdon Farm.</p>	Secondary
536. Majors Gulley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>This gully is marked on the Arrowsmith map of 1842, (survey 1840), and is located along the north branch of the Mission Creek. References in Ensign Best's journal indicates that it was Major Anderson's Gulley at that time. The gully would have been used for growing fruit trees and vegetables. The area is thickly overgrown and was not surveyed. (Varman 1984: 274)</p>	Secondary
537. Mandalay	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Rooty Hill Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
538. Maria Heaps	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The house was built by one of the Baileys during the early 1920s for Dr Heaps and his wife Maria, (pronounced as in Moriah), nee Bailey. [...] Dr Heaps was a greatly respected doctor attached to the Cable Board before and after World War I. [...] the house has been converted to "Maria Heaps Restaurant" [...] The house has had a fearful reputation for haunting since the late 1930s. (Varman 1984:158–159)	Secondary
539. Marjoram Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This area is outlined in the Arrowsmith map of 1842, (survey 1840). (Varman 1984:263)	Secondary
540. Marshs Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This access to Ball Bay was done by the former administrator Marsh and the road has been referred to as that name since then. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
541. Martin Manor	House	Norfolk	'A Detailed Map of Norfolk Island' c. 1970		Secondary
542. Martins Road	Road	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
543. Martys	Fishing ground	Phillip	David Graham November 2009	A fishing ground which Puss Anderson used to use. Named after Marty Quintal who showed them this mark. Near the west end of Phillip. (1) the road at Bloody Bridge in line with the west end of Nepean, (2) go out until the pine on Cow Bay lines up with point on left hand side looking out to Cow Bay. (Graham November 2009)	Primary
544. Mary Hamilton Reef	Topographical name	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008		Primary
545. Mary Hamilton Rocks	Topographical name	Nepean	Allen 'Ikey' Bataille May 2008		Primary
546. Mate Bob Edwards	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	[...] The house was probably built during the 1890s. [...] Owner: Island Pottery. (Varman 1984:264)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
547. Matthew Quintal Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	As the other roads in this area have been named after the original mutineers this named is recommended. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
548. Matts Ground	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	This grant belonged to Matthew Quintal II, born in 1814 and a bachelor who arrived in 1856 on the Morayshire. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
549. Matts Ground Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Originally part of the grant to Matthew Quintal, it was subsequently transferred to Adeline Christian then resumed for road purposes. Together with registered easements from Mill Road it provides access to a number of portions in the area. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
550. Mauve Gully	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	Name used in the rabbit eradication program for short gully through mauve coloured hills. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
551. Mauve Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
552. McLaughlins Lane	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Named after William McLaughlin a WWII veteran who lived at the end of this lane. He proceeded to live there for some time, some say like a hermit. It was believed he worked in a highly classified area during the war and was recalled to duty. After he left the house remained uninhabited and fell into disrepair. It was eventually removed by National Parks although many of the exotic plants surrounding his home remain. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
553. Melaleuca	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Two Chimneys Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
554. Melanesian Mission	Topographical name (Melanesian Mission)	Norfolk	Varman 1984	[...] The Melanesian Mission received a grant of 919 acres in 1867 for the sum of £1,890/10/-. One of the first buildings to be built was the old St Barnabas's chapel and the attached bishop's house. By the 1890s a small village ad sprung up about the Chapel. [...] Owner: Church of England, Norfolk Island or Anglican Church of Australia, (Sydney Diocese). (Varman 1984: 267–269)	Secondary
555. Melanesian Mission Station	House	Norfolk	Moresby Buffett n.d.		Secondary
556. Melrose Place	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on the Mount Batten Estate.	Secondary
557. Menzies Grant/Menges	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Block 19c was granted to H. Menzies by 1887. The house on 19k, belonging to Rodney Menzies, was built around the fireplace of an earlier Menzies home, perhaps the original one. The house on 19d belonged to “Wacko” Menzies but now is owned by Steve Menzies. (Varman 1984: 97)	Secondary
558. Menzies	Topographical name	Phillip	Bev McCoy February 2008		Primary
559. Mereweather	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
560. Merv Inn	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Two Chimneys Road.	Primary
561. Mervyn Buffetts	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was the home of Henry Seymour [sic] Buffett and Selina Buffett and at least twelve of their children. The home was built around the early 1880s. It was passed onto Frederick Stanley [sic] Buffett on Seymour's death in 1931 but with his mother's life interest. The house was subsequently passed on to Stanley's son, Mervi [sic]. Owner: Mr. M. Buffett. (Varman 1984: 97–98) Same building as Seymour Buffetts.	Secondary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
562. Miches	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
563. Michie McCoys	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house is reputed by the older generation to have been the first Pitcairner house to have been built along "House Road" (Rooty Hill Road). It is said to have been built by two of Phillip Mc Coy's sons on the land owned by their father. The main part of the house may have been built ca 1895 but the south addition may date to the early 1920s. Owner: Mrs "Puss" Quintal. (Varman 1984: 175–177)	Secondary
564. Mickey Christian Bailey	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house was built by the Bailey family in 1926 for George and Dorothy Bailey. Owners: Mr and Mrs G and D Bailey. (Varman 1984: 170)	Secondary
565. Middlegate	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
566. Middlegate Road	Road	Norfolk	c. 1968 Norfolk Island Map	See Store Road.	Secondary
567. Middleridge Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
568. Military Road	Road	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	During the penal settlement known as Military Row. Renamed 'Quality Row' by the Pitcairners who did not want to be reminded of the Island's previous history. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
569. Mill Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This road was named 'Excelsa Road' on 18 June 1954 as a result of a council resolution. Needs to be renamed otherwise it will be necessary to have the road sign changed to the official name. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
570. Millbrook	House	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009		Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
571. Missing Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
572. Mission Pool	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
573. Mission Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
574. Mitchells Lane	Road	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Named after a much loved little boy Mitchell Grube who lived in this lane and lost long battle with leukemia, his beautiful nature and positive outlook made him an inspiration to all. (Borg April 2009)  Formerly D.R. Lane, Dead Rat Lane.	Primary
575. Moira	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	It is believed to have been built for C.C.R. Nobbs at about the same time as the building of Nobbs' Store, (in 1886). The land at that stage was still in the name of Fletcher C.N. Nobbs. Owner: Mrs Moira Robinson. (Varman 1984:193–194)	Secondary
576. Moll Nobbs'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house is reputed to be the second earliest house in the area. It was built by Maurice "Moll" Nobbs by the 1890s of stone. [...] Owner: Mr Jerry Aafjes. (Varman 1984:178)	Secondary
577. Monty	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	A popular shoreline fishing location.  This placename appears on the 1988 Pitcairner names map as Monty and also appears on an old handwritten map [Moresby Buffett map] as Down Side Monty Drown. It is also referred to as Monty Drown or Down Monty. Islander memories are unable to recall who exactly Monty was but the name suggests that this is where a person by the name Monty drowned.  See Monty Drown.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
578. Monty Drown	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.	A popular shoreline fishing location. See Monty.	Secondary
579. Monument	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
580. Mo-oo Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
581. Moo-oo	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
582. Moo-oo Bay	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
583. Moo-oo Beach	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
584. Moo-oo Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Named after flax found in area. Stone on which moo-oo (flax) grows. (Borg April 2009) Located on the north coast of Norfolk.	Secondary
585. Morros	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was a Melanesian Mission home which was sold after the mission closed in 1920. Mr Sid H. Christian remembers that around 1920 he helped to take the house to its present site on a giant sledge. [...] Owner: Mr M. Tilley (Varman 1984: 249) Same building as Chood Buffetts.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
586. Mount Bates	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
587. Mount Bates Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
588. Mount Bates Track	Topographical name	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991: 22) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>	Located in Norfolk Island National Park.	Secondary
589. Mount Cross	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
590. Mount Pitt	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
591. Mount Pitt Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
592. Mount Pitt Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
593. Mountain View	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Bullocks Hut Road.	Primary
594. Mousha Evans	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The front door came from the family home at Kingston, (Assistant Superintendents' and Overseers' Quarters, locally known as Aunt Jane's Longhouse). (...) The house was built around 1904 for Mousha Evans' mother, Daisy Dufty, (daughter of the well known nineteenth [sic] century photographer, Frederick Walter Dufty). The one acre, which the house was built on was willed to Daisy Dufty by Ephraim Christian. Mrs Evans has lived in the house for about eighty one years and can remember it being built. Mrs Evans and her mother moved from Aunt Jane's Longhouse at Kingston when she was four years of age. (Varman 1984: 87-88)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
595. Muddy Water	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Literally a pool of muddy water which forms in a natural depression along Collins Head Road after heavy rain, used as a geographical marker point. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
596. Mulberry Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This name has been used for a number of years. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
597. Mulberry Valley Far House	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Mill Road.	Primary
598. Mulberry Walley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
599. Mullins Bay	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary
600. Mum Baileys	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Mum Bailey grew up in George Bailey's old home, "Greenacres". The cottage itself dates to the 1940s. Owner: Bernie Christian-Bailey. (Varman 1984: 154)	Secondary
601. Mumma Norns	House	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Also known as The Usual Place. A shed owned by Nornie Douran where wreaths are traditionally made for Island funerals. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
602. Munnas	House	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Today this building is used by the KAVHA Works team. Before moving up-country this was the home of 'Munna', Gilbert Jackson's aunt. 'Munnas' today is the name of the surf break out on the reef and the general onshore area used for BBQs, etc. Apparently Gilbert inherited it and gave it back to the Island. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
603. Murderers Mound	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Legend has it that this was the site of a mass convict grave in unconsecrated ground outside the cemetery for those executed as a result of the part they played in a convict uprising. (Borg April 2009)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
604. Music Walley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Belongs to Leon 'Bubby' Evans (Borg April 2009) See Convicts Garden.	Secondary
605. Muttas'	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
606. Myers	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
607. Nancys Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Nancy Menzies (nee Christian) used to go fishing here a lot. (Sanders February 2008)	Secondary
608. Naomi Christians	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This is a weatherboard home, reputed by the family to have been built ca 1906. It was built for one of the descendants of Francis Mason Nobbs. Owner: Naomi Christian. (Varman 1984: 184)	Secondary
609. Navy Bay	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	The small bay just south of East End. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
610. Nellies Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
611. New Cascade Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
612. New Farm East	Topographical name	Norfolk	Arrowsmith (1841) map		Secondary
613. New Farm Road	Road	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
614. New Farm West	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This farm was located to the south-west of the New Farm Centre and consisted of 16 acres. As it appears on the Arrowsmith map, based on a survey done in 1840, the origins of the farm would date to the late 1830s at least. (Varman 1984: 120)	Secondary
615. Nicis Drive	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Selwyn Pine Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
616. Niggers Head	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
617. Niggers Hoof	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	Small bay on the north-east coast shaped like a big foot. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
618. Niggers Hoof Reef	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	Rock platform that extends east/north-east from Nigger's Hoof. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
619. Nine Acre Piece	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This 11 acre farm was identified from the Arrowsmith map of 1842. [...] (Varman 1984: 278)	Secondary
620. Nine Pines	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Rocky Point Road.	Primary
621. No Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
622. No Trouble (Reef)	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	Line up Jacky Jacky over Bucks Point and Matts Ground and Cockpit Waterfall and Prince Philip Drive and that's just about the start of the reef. It runs from about where Shallow Water is, this is pretty much the start of the reef, about nine miles out. Shallow Water is a big area and No Trouble starts from there and bends all the way round not quite to where Horse and Cart is. The reef runs all the way down to just about off Ball Bay. Approx. 10 miles out and it goes down to about 12–16 miles in the direction towards Steels Point. You can fish anywhere along the reef, it's not in a straight line. You can be nine, 12, 14 miles out. It curves around. You can use Phillip anywhere across Norfolk and you will pretty much be in the No Trouble Reef area. Named such as you would never have problems catching fish there. (McCoy February 2008)  Plenty of fish, but small [because] lots of boats go there. Shark and groper can be caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
623. Nobby Buffetts	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house was not examined but it is believed to have been built by or for Young E. Buffett in the 1890s. Owner: Mr L. Buffett. (Varman 1984:95)	Secondary
624. Nobby Fardys	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
625. Norfolk House	House	Norfolk	Nash photo 2007	Located on New Cascade Road.	Primary
626. Norfolk Island National Park	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
627. Norfolk Village Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Title vests in the Administration. Needs to be formally named. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
628. Nornnies	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
629. Novo Kailana	Topographical name (Melanesian Mission)	Norfolk	Brooke 1871: 13	The Mota name for Norfolk Island.	Secondary
630. Now Now Walley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Located in the area known in Norfolk as 'Up in a Stick', this place is one of the most well-known and adored Norfolk placenames. There is a very steep gorge in the valley so that the pigs can't get out and as legend has it two men were hunting pigs and one exclaimed, 'now now!' before shooting at a pig. It is in the same property as Cuppa Teas. It is a lovely little valley with red guava trees all around. (Borg April 2009)  Used to be cleared and cultivated but now it is grown over. Frankie Christian used to cultivate the area.	Secondary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
631. Nuffka-Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
632. Oakleigh	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The house is believed to have been built in 1884 by members of the family, the year Gustave Quintal received the grant. [...] Owners: Mr and Mrs S and A Jensen (Varman 1984: 247–248).	Secondary
633. Oakley	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Rocky Point Road.	Secondary
634. Oakridge	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Rooty Hill Road.	Secondary
635. Ocean View	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Taylors Road.	Secondary
636. Oceanview Apartments	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on New Cascade Road.	Primary
637. Off Anson Bay Road	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary
638. Off Capt Quintal Drive	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary
639. Off Cascade Road	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
640. Off Collins Head Road	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary
641. Off Country Road	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary
642. Off Fletcher Christian Road	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary
643. Off Mill Road	Road	Norfolk	Alan McNeil 8/2/08	Name for an old track/easement.	Primary
644. Off Mill Road	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary
645. Off New Cascade Road	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary
646. Off New Farm Road	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary
647. Off Queen Elizabeth Avenue	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary
648. Off Rocky Point Road	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
649. Off Stockyard Road	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992		Secondary
650. Off Two Chimneys Road	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991) Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992		Secondary
651. Offie Bank	Fishing ground	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008	Stump lined up with West End. Rocks off Poison Bay lined up with the top of Saddle. (McCoy February 2008)  Trevally can be caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
652. Offie Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary
653. Old Mountain Track	Topographical name	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991: 22) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>	Located in Norfolk Island National Park.	Secondary
654. Old Queensborough/Longridge Road	Road	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The remains of this road may be traced from the Pier Area at Kingston to Bennett's Flat after which it fades out in the direction of Longridge. The original road went to Charlotte Field and Queensborough and would have been established by 1790 (Varman 1984: 190)	Secondary
655. Old Sarum	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Near airport on New Farm Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
656. Oliander	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>“Oliander” appears to have been the home of one of the Adams’ family. [...] The house was converted to a guest house and many extensions were made to it during that period. The basic core of the house may date to the 1890s. Some of the doors and windows may have been adopted from earlier structures. [...] Owner: Mr F. Gillen (Varman 1984: 133)</p> <p>Same building as Aunt Els.</p>	Secondary
657. Olive Youngs	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>This was the first house built on the grant of John F. Young. [...] the house appears to have been constructed during the 1870s or 1880s. [...] Owner: Mr R. Campion. (Varman 1984: 234)</p> <p>Same building as John Youngs.</p>	Secondary
658. One Hundred Acre	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>This area may be found on the Arrowsmith map which dates to the 1830s. It is one of the few Second Settlement place names which has survived into the Third Settlement, the area being referred to as ‘Hundred Acre’. (Varman 1984: 240)</p> <p>This was a [blank] farm, probably established by the late 1830s, as it appears on the Arrowsmith map of 1842, (survey of 1840). The area is locally referred to as ‘Hundred Acre’. A number of interesting large exotic trees grow here, but some, or most of these, may date from the Melanesian Mission Experimental Farm days. (Varman 1984: 304–305)</p> <p>We generally refer to this simply as Hundred Acres. The shoreline is favoured place for rock fishing and rumma (hi-hi, welks and crabs). (Borg April 2009)</p>	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
659. Onion Patch	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Two Chimneys Road.	Primary
660. Oodles	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Boyd Adams February 2008	A fishing ground named by Byron and Boyd Adams. Approximately one mile off Fraziers/Mullins Bay in the Anson Bay area. Named spontaneously as one day they caught oodles of fish out there. Quite likely they never returned to that mark.	Primary
661. Orange Grove	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The original grant was to Dinah Quintal but by 1887 the land had been transferred to Abraham Quintal, her son. Dinah Quintal nee Adams was the daughter of the bounty mutineer John Adams and was born in 1796 and died in 1864, her husband had died in 1841 on Pitcairn Island. The house was built by Abraham Quintal (1827–1910) probably during the 1870s [...] The house passed on to Emily Edwards, the daughter of Abraham and Esther 'Moriah' nee Nobbs. Emily (1875–1961) was born in the house, so the house must have been built by 1875. After Emily's death the house passed to her son Ike Edwards for life tenancy and then to a sister of Ike's, Ilma Heyden. The house is now owned my [sic] Mrs Jeanine Brown, a niece of Ike and Ilma. [...] Owner: Mrs Jeanine Brown. (Varman 1984: 241–246)  Same building as Ikey Bobs.	Secondary
662. Orange Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
663. Orange Vale	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>William Neate Chapman's map of 1794 shows the Queensborough Road, (later Longridge Road), passing along the south side of the southern branch of the Mission Creek (old Lots 68–70). A road [...] appears to lead off from the Queensborough road and into the southern branch of the Mission Creek: If this is the case, Queensborough was almost certainly sited here. The use of fie mortar, however, suggests a late First Settlement period, (mid 1790 onwards). However, it should not be discounted that it was built at a later date as part of the Orange Vale government garden, or commandant's garden. [...] The area was known as Orange Vale during the Second Settlement [...] Owner: Mr W. Sanders. (Varman 1984: 279–285)</p> <p>Same area as Orange Vale.</p>	Secondary
664. Organ Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
665. Ot Christians	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>The land on which the house stands was inherited by Austin Christian from his father Ephraim. Mousha Evans, who lives nearby, remembers that the house was built during the 1920s, (which the physical examination agreed with). The house passed on to Austin's daughter, who married Stanley Quintal. (Varman 1984: 86)</p>	Secondary
666. Out ar Chinaman	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007	<p>Growing up we always called the eastern end of Emily Bay where the convict quarry was 'Chinamans.' (Borg April 2009)</p>	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
667. Out ar Mission	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	<p>This placename and general area close to the western coast of Norfolk refers to the buildings and surrounding area where the Anglican Melanesian Mission once stood and where St Barnabas Chapel and Bishops Court still remain. The Mission was stationed on Norfolk Island from 1867 to 1920. The pool near Anson Bay Road is known locally as 'Mission Pool'. (Borg April 2009)</p> <p>There are also several placenames for the area in the Mota language, the lingua franca favoured by the Melanesian Mission for their evangelism in the South Seas.</p>	Secondary
668. Out ar Station	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	<p>The Station referred to the cable station and was used to refer to the general area around the station 'wi gwen auta stieshan'. 'Out ar Station' was all the land from the Anson Bay/Royal Kingfisher area right the way out to the Fisherman's Lane area. (Borg April 2009)</p>	Secondary
669. Out ar Windmill	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	<p>The location of the convict built windmill. The windmill is a favoured rock fishing area. (Borg April 2009)</p>	Secondary
670. Out orn Ar Milky Tree	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	<p>In the 'Up to the East' area line up the Red Stone with Moo-oo Stone (off Cascade) and use the Milky Tree in the gap down Bucks Point through dar stone (unnamed stone near Bucks Point). Same distance out at 'Down to the East'. (McCoy February 2008)</p> <p>Trumpeter can be caught here (Graham, Evans November 2009).</p>	Primary
671. Out Yenna	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	<p>Located on Headstone Road.</p>	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
672. Out Yenna	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Yenna is the Island term for 'out yonder' or as far as you can go, the extremities of the Island such as Anson Bay in one direction, Rocky Point in another, etc It denotes a general area rather than a specific point. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
673. Owens Ledge	Topographical name	Phillip	Rachel Borg map	This name commemorates the years of work by Owen Evans on Phillip Island.	Secondary
674. Pa Chris'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	According to the descendants of Reuben Christian, the house is later than Pa Reuben's. The house was probably built between the late 1870s and 1889, (when Selwyn died). The house was built by or for Selwyn Christian, who was married in 1887. His first and only child, Gertrude, is recorded as having been born at "Cascade", (referring to this part of the Island), in 1878. (Though, it must be admitted that at that time both brothers could have been sharing Pa Reuben's at that time). The house was passed on from daughter to daughter for three generations: Gertrude, who married Fletcher Christian Nobbs, (Pa Chris), passed it onto her daughter, Susan Nobbs; Susan, who married George Albert (Sonny) Evans, left his house to her daughter Dolly; Dolly married Dalyell Christian. The house has been passed onto their son, Gary Christian (who is descended on his father's side from Reuben Christian). (Varman 1984: 77-79)  Same building as Selwyn Christians, Sonny Evans, Taties.	Secondary
675. Pa Collies	House	Norfolk	Willie Sanders February 2008	Probably named after Henry Quintal. On J.E. Road near the junction with Red Road.	Primary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
676. Pa Ettes	House	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Ma & Pa 'Ette' Christian built their house in Mill Road. They had 9 children. Neville 'Loppy' Christian lives in this house today. Ma 'Ette' came to the Island as a school teacher. She was betrothed to a mainland man. Ma and Pa 'Ette' fell in love and Ma 'Ette' wrote to her betrothed and the engagement was called off. With the permission of her betrothed she sold her engagement ring to buy the nails that built the house which still stands today. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
677. Pa Les'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house was built about 1920/1921 from a previous Melanesian Mission building. The building was dismantled and re-erected on the present site. [...] The living room has a cove ceiling, (which is a typical Melanesian Mission feature). The house was built for Leslie Quintal and his family but it is not yet clear as to whose house it was when it belonged to the Mission. [...] Owner: Mrs Jeanine Brown was the last tenant. (Varman 1984:99)	Secondary
678. Pa Petes	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
679. Pa Reubens	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This picturesque home is reputed to be one of the oldest of the Pitcairner houses on the Island. The house was probably built by or for Charles Christian, (1818–1886). Two of Charles' sons benefited in 1887 from the Will concerning Lot 14. Selwyn (1857–1889) received the western half, and Reuben (1856– ) the eastern half. Selwyn received the portion with the house. In 1896 Selwyn transferred it and a strip of six acres to Reuben. By this time Selwyn's house had been built. In 1931, the house passed to Ernest Selwyn Christian for life interest. The house is now in the ownership of the daughter of Ernest's sister, Edith Randall, Mrs, Brian Bates. (Varman 1984: 74–75)	Secondary
				Same building as Ma Annas (Christian).	

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
680. Pa Seymours	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
681. Pacific Cable Track	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	The Pacific Cable Board was granted the original portion exclusive of the road. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
682. Paddockwood	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on New Farm Road.	Secondary
683. Pa Fortys	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	May have been named after Fortescue Morseby Buffett. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
684. Palm Glen	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Named for the proliferation of endemic niow/thatch palm, the midrib of which is used to make brooms and the entire faanu (palm leaf) used for festive decoration, etc. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
685. Palm Glen Track	Topographical name	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991: 22) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>	Located in Norfolk Island National Park.	Secondary
686. Palmerston	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Ferny Lane.	Secondary
687. Palpaltate Vat	Topographical name (Melanesian Mission)	Norfolk	Rachael McConnell April 2009	A beautiful place in the shape of a horseshoe with a little creek running to the dam with lots of rocks around. (McConnell April 2009) May refer to Ball Bay or Cockpit.	Primary
688. Parade Ground	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
689. Paradise	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	The Paradise Hotel stood on this site in KAVHA. It was an icon in the Island's social life and those who lived through its heyday remember going courting on horseback to the Paradise; it is a very sentimental place. It was one of the last places on the Island which had whalebone ribs over the entranceway. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
690. Park House	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
691. Parkers Gulley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This gulley formed part of a farming area of 140 acres. It is located on the Arrowsmith map and would have been established in the 1830s and certainly by 1840. (Varman 1984: 231)	Secondary
692. Parkins Corner	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
693. Parloo Park	Topographical name	Norfolk	Greg Quintal February 2008	This name seems to have become myth and folklore on Norfolk. 'Parloo' means masturbation in Norfolk and is an example of the many Tahitian words in the language used to describe taboo things, concepts and actions. Parloo Park or Lovers Lane is located in the Old Hundred Acres Reserve and is supposedly the place young boys and girls used to get up to a bit of mischief, particularly on their first date. (Quintal February 2008)	Primary
694. Parsons Chair	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
695. Passage, The	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	Local name given to the stretch of water between Norfolk Island and Phillip Island. Used especially by fishermen.	Primary
696. Patchings Hill	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007	An area on New Cascade Road on the Burnt Pine side of Cross ar Water. Patching was a hardworking mainlander man who was liked by the Norfolk community. (Buffett April 2009)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
697. Patteson	Topographical name (Melanesian Mission)	Norfolk	Fox 1958:218		Secondary
698. Patteson Quintals	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was the original home of Robert Patteson Quintal and was built around the time when he received the grant, (1880). Upon the death of Patteson Quintal in 1926, the house appears to have been shared equally between his daughters Elizabeth Quintal and Agnes. (Varman 1984: 95–96) Same building as Betsy Kilbournes.	Secondary
699. Peacehaven	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007		Secondary
700. Pearl Buffetts'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The family believe the house to date to the mid 1920s. Owner: Mr. Albert Buffett. (Varman 1984: 53)	Secondary
701. Peg Evans'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was the family home of Mrs Evans and her parents, Charles Lynch and Hannah Lynch nee Buffett. [...] It was built around 1920. [...] Owner: Mrs P. Evans. (Varman 1984: 263)	Secondary
702. Peggy Christian Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This was part of the original grant to Peggy Christian in 1859 and title vests in her name. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
703. Peggys Peach	Topographical name	Norfolk	Greg Quintal February 2008		Primary
704. Pellills Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Plan of Norfolk Island Shewing the General Nature of the Ground c 1841		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
705. Pennington	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
706. Peter Christians	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This picturesque style house was built about 1914, probably by one of the children of Roland Sinclair Evans. [...] Owner: Mr John Christian. (Varman 1984: 170)	Secondary
707. Peters Highway	Road	Norfolk	Jason Tourist map	This is known to Islanders but not officially named. The road was built during WWII to reconnect the remnants of Ferny Lane with Country road after land resumption to build the airport. Named in honour of someone associated with building the airport. 'Peter's Highway' is not more than 200 metres long. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
708. Pettitts Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This site was located through the Arrowsmith map. In 1840 it was a farm of 34 acres and would most likely have its origins in the 1830s. [...] The site may be a parallell to Piper's Farm which is marked by an enormous Port Morton Bay type fig [...] The site is mostly on airport property. (Varman 1984: 164)	Secondary
709. Phillipsburgh	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This township seems to have developed out of a farming settlement called Cascade Farm. [...] On the 30th of April 1791 the 'Village of Cascadyd', also called 'Cascady', was named Phillipsburgh after the Governor. [...] At the time of the naming the village had little character of one because on the 17th of May 1791, Major Ross and Lt Clark, 'Marked out the Town which is to be built there'. [...] (Varman 1984: 294–301)	Secondary
710. Phoebe Adams Cottage	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
711. Piddys	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
712. Pidgeon Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary
713. Pidgeons Cave	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
714. Pier	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990		Secondary
715. Pier Street	Road	Norfolk	KAVHA Conservation Management Plan, First Draft, 2001		Secondary
716. Pilly Pilly	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Rooty Hill Road.	Primary
717. Pindari	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Means 'house on the hill' in an Aboriginal language. This house belongs to Denise Quintal. Located on Mission Road.	Secondary
718. Pine Avenue	Road	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	A beautiful avenue of 375 pines planted during the convict settlement, demolished to build the airport during WWII. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
719. Pine Tree Flat	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This area was identified from the Arrowsmith map which suggests that the name was established by the late 1830s. Any view of Kingston which shows the northern skyline features several stands of pines in this area. A large stand survives to this day but an examination of the stand revealed that due to grazing the stand is not being renewed. (Varman 1984: 154)	Secondary
720. Pipers Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Banyan trees and Port Morton Bay type fig trees on Norfolk Island often indicate Second Settlement activity. A combination of the presence of the giant fig and the Arrowsmith map (1840 survey) led to the discovery of these remains. (Varman 1984: 137)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
721. Pitcairn Place	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This has been referred to for a number of years as Pitcairn Place and is the result of a subdivision by Tekkeliana Vink (since deceased) and Keith Bishop. Title vests in their joint names. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
722. Pizen Bay	Topographical name	Nepean	Honey McCoy April 2009	See Poison Bay.	Primary
723. Poinciana	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Cutters Corn.	Primary
724. Point Blackbourne Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
725. Point Blackburne	Topographical name	Norfolk	Black map 1844		Secondary
726. Point Howe	Topographical name	Norfolk	Black map 1844		Secondary
727. Point Hunter	Topographical name	Norfolk	Black map 1844		Secondary
728. Point Hunter Pine	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	The Point Hunter Pine (now often mistakenly called Lone Pine) still remains on the Emily Bay side of Point Hunter and is present in many early photographs. (Borg April 2009) See Lone Pine.	Primary
729. Point Hunter Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
730. Point Ross	Topographical name	Norfolk	Black map 1844		Secondary
731. Point Ross Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Black map 1844		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
732. Point Ross Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
733. Point Vincent	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
734. Poison Bay	Topographical name	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008, Honey McCoy April 2009	Placename on northern coast of Nepean Island. Same place as Pizen Bay.	Primary
735. Pole Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
736. Ponderosa	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Beefsteak Road.	Primary
737. Pool Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006	See Three Pool Stone.	Secondary
738. Poolies	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
739. Poorpay Side	House	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009		Primary
740. Pop Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	This is said to be where the crater of the volcano which formed Norfolk is. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
741. Porpaynui	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	House located on Cutters Corn.	Primary
742. Potts Farm	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house was built by or for Samuel Mc Coy and it was known as Pott's Farm as early as 1882. Isaac Robinson used to collect ferns and pine seeds from the area to send overseas during the early 1880s. Fysher [sic] and Maud Christian, two of Benjamin's children lived there for many years. The house was burned to the ground some years ago. [...] Owner: Mrs Joy Quintal. Varman 1984: (138)	Secondary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
743. Potts Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
744. Potts Farm Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008		Secondary
745. Powder Valley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Located behind the hospital, this valley was named after Nathaniel 'Powder' Quintal who used to live there. (Nash 2009)	Secondary
746. Powders	Fishing ground	Phillip	Bev McCoy February 2008	Line up (1) the pine trees on Garnet Point (Collins Head) with the Skull, the white thing which when the sun shines on it, it looks like a skull on Nepean, and (2) when the south rock comes clear on the on west end of Phillip. (McCoy February 2008)	Primary
747. Powders	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	A shoreline fishing location just south of East End. Named after Powder Evans. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
748. Prince Philip Drive	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008		Secondary
749. Pullis Nobbs	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	One of the earliest and largest <i>Kentia</i> palm plantations may be seen around the house and in the valley below. Owner: R and G Nabour (Varman 1984:166–167) Same building as Sadie Nobbs.	Secondary
750. Pullis Valley	House	Norfolk	Nash photo 2007	The valley in which Ivens 'Pullis' Nobbs lived, farmed and planted a plantation of <i>Kentia</i> Palm seeds for export. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
751. Pulloo	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
752. Pulpit Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	A descriptive name for the rock formation on the beach at Anson Bay. This rock, which resembles a church pulpit, used to be much larger but was damaged by the laying of the communication cable circa WWII.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
753. Pumpers	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
754. Puppys Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Several theories abound (1) named after 'Pappy' Quintal, Les Quintal's grandfather, who once owned the land and fished off the point regularly (this would seem the most likely); (2) in earlier times the cargo ships swam the livestock and other animals ashore, a puppy was once lost in the process and was later found on one of the rocks below; (3) very unlikely theory but some say that one of the rocks on the cliff below looks like a puppy. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
755. Puss'	Fishing ground	Phillip	Bev McCoy February 2008	Puss Anderson found this mark. (1) East end of Nepean in line with the old post office/current administration offices down at Kingston (where the Australian administration buildings are), the big convict building and (2) on Phillip there are five holes in the cliff just near the East End and you line the fifth hole up over the pine tree on Phillip. The pine tree is on the eastern side of Phillip on top of the Moo-oo in the Short Valley. Found it about 10 years ago (about 1998). (McCoy February 2008)  Trumpeter are the main fish caught here (Graham, Evans November 2009).	Primary
756. Putara	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Rocky Point Road.	Primary
757. Quality Row	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	During the penal settlement known as Military Row. Renamed by the Pitcairners who did not want to be reminded of the Island's previous history. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
758. Queen Elizabeth Avenue	Road	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
759. Queen Elizabeth Lookout	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Present name of Congress Point. Also know as Lizzies.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
760. Queensboro Road	Road	Norfolk	Archaeological Zoning Plan 1997–1998		Secondary
761. Queensborough	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	William Neate Chapman's map of 1794 shows the Queensborough Road, (later Longridge Road), passing along the south side of the southern branch of the Mission Creek (old Lots 68–70). A road [...] appears to lead off from the Queensborough road and into the southern branch of the Mission Creek: If this is the case, Queensborough was almost certainly sited here. The use of fie mortar, however, suggests a late First Settlement period, (mid 1790 onwards). However, it should not be discounted that it was built at a later date as part of the Orange Vale government garden, or commandant's garden. [...] The area was known as Orange Vale during the Second Settlement [...] Owner: Mr W. Sanders. (Varman 1984: 279–285)  Same area as Orange Vale.	Secondary
762. Queenstown	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
763. R. H.	Fishing ground	Norfolk	James Partridge February 2008	Maybe named after a man on Norfolk Island named Ray Hall. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
764. Rahooloo	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Beefsteak Road.	Primary
765. Rainbows End	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Collins Head Road.	Secondary
766. Ralph & Enids Side	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Headstone Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
767. Ralston Cottage	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Harpers Road.	Secondary
768. Ranston Farm	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located in Anson Bay.	Primary
769. Ranui	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Near airport on New Farm Road.	Primary
770. Razorback	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	The precipitously-sided ridge between Jacky Jacky and the rest of the Island. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
771. Red Knoll	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
772. Red Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Named after the reddish brown soil located in this area, particularly apparent before sealing the road. Old Red Road drops straight down into Cockpit and is no longer in use as a public road. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
773. Red Road Track	Topographical name	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991:22) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>	Located in Norfolk Island National Park.	Secondary
774. Red Road Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
775. Red Rock/High Red Stone	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
776. Red Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
777. Red Stone	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	Large islet with orange-brown colouring. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
778. Red Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
779. Redder Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
780. Redleaf	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Douglas Drive.	Secondary
781. Rented Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
782. Reuben Christian Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Title vests in the estate of Reuben Christian and it is recommended that it be named in his honour. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
783. Reubens	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	You line up Johnnie's Stone with the Stool on Phillip Island and Bird Rock lined up with the High Point at Steels Point. Reuben was one of the old Pitcairners and he had quite a big family here. Howard Christian is his great grandson. Reuben Christian was probably the first person to find that area. (McCoy February 2008)	Primary
784. Riggers Retreat	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007		Primary
785. Riggers	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	A shoreline fishing spot used by Rigger Adams. Also known as 'Halfway Round.' ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
786. Roaring 40s	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on New Cascade Road.	Primary
787. Robertsons Orchard	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007		Primary
788. Robin Adams Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Title vests in the name of Robin Adams. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
789. Rocky Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
790. Rocky Point Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Title vests in the Commonwealth. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
791. Rodgers Cottage	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This cottage is actually named in the 1860 allotment map of the Third Settlement. The cottage was dog-legged into Lot 69, in favour of John Buffett Senior. (It should have been part of Lot 68 which was granted to Mary Christian.) Rodgers Cottage was a stone cottage belonging to an overseer attached to the Longridge Agricultural Establishment. Mr Rodger(s) was one of the few men selected to stay behind on the Island to introduce the Pitcairn Islanders to the facilities. [...] The cottage passed from John Buffett to his son Edward and then to Edward's two daughters, Minnie and Louisa. [...] Owner: Airport authorities. (Varman 1984:285–286)	Secondary
792. Roland Evans'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was the home of the eldest surviving son of George Francis Mason Evans, George Rowland Sinclair [sic] Evans, (1861 – late 1940s, he was known as Roland Evans). The family traditions and land transactions suggest a late 1880s date for the house. The original grantee, Jonathan Adams, sold the 51 acre allotment to Charles Christian in 1863. Charles Christian's daughter, "Caroline Evans", (Catherine, or Kitty, wife of George F. M. Evans), received the twelve acres upon which the house was built in 1887. Her son built the house for himself and family, (or had the house built). The family consisted of his wife, Evangeline Buffett (and later Jane Adams) and at least eleven children. The house was inherited by Rowland's son Ernest Evans who then left it to his nephew "Blimp" Christian. [...] Owner: Mr. "Blimp" Christian. (Varman 1984:114–116)  Same building as Blimp Christians.	Secondary
793. Rome of Fredicks Iej (Fredicks Edge)	House	Norfolk		Located on Youngs Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
794. Ronnie Dickies	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Nothing but a number of masonry walls stand to mark the site of the house built by or for Charles H.D. Buffett. Judging by the building materials [...] the earliest part of the house dated to the 1870s or 1880s. (This seems to be too early considering the lateness of the grant). Some graffiti and the building materials of the masonry section seem to suggest a date of about 1909 for the remainder of the structure. The house passed to Edward Buffett and then Ron Buffett [...] the new owners preferred to build a new house nearby. The old house was demolished late in 1983 or early 1984 [...] Owner: Mr Borry Evans. (Varman 1984: 171)	Secondary
795. Roof Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
796. Rooty Hill	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
797. Rooty Hill Road	Road	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.	Named because of the large number of tree roots encountered when building this road (Borg April 2009)  The English name for House Road.	Secondary
798. Rose Apple Grove	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	These trees often grow in the remote valleys where there was convict activity. However, legend has it that the Pitcairners introduced this species to Norfolk Island. The tree is reported to grow like a weed on Pitcairn Island. As the Pitcairners may have recognized the tree when (or if) they saw it on Norfolk Island when they first arrived, subsequent generations may have assumed that it was introduced from Pitcairn Island. There is no reason why the Pitcairners should have bothered to take seeds with them as the tree is of no or little use. The older generation believed that the timber made good posts in swampy areas. (Varman 1984: 47)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
799. Rosie & Reg	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Cutters Corn.	Primary
800. Ross Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This farm of 135 acres was indentified from the Arrowsmith map, (survey 1840). In a map dated 1844, it is listed as 'Point Ross Farm'. (Varman 1984:252)	Secondary
801. Rosshaven	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was the site of Ernest Christian's and his wife Florence's house. The house was built soon after 1897. (Varman 1984:254).	Secondary
802. Rossiters	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
803. Rossneath	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was the home of Hardy Rossiter, a son of Thomas Rossiter. Daisy Buffett nee Rossiter grew up in this house. By the 1920s it was converted into a guest house. It was burned down during the 1960s. (Varman 1984:165) Former site.	Secondary
804. Round Country	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
805. Round West End	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990		Secondary
806. Routi	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Beefsteak Road.	Primary
807. Routi House	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Beefsteak Road.	Primary
808. Rugs Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
809. Rusty Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
810. Sadie Nobbs'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	One of the earliest and largest <i>Kentia palm</i> plantations may be seen around the house and in the valley below. Owner: R and G Nabour (Varman 1984:166–167) Same building as Pullis Nobbs.	Secondary
811. Sail Rock	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	Offshore stack with two outcrops that look like masts. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990) Convicts called it 'Twin Brothers' (Bev McCoy February 2008)	Secondary
812. Salt House	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
813. Samuel McCoys House	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
814. Sandfuds	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
815. Sarita	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on J.E. Road.	Primary
816. Sarnems	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
817. Sarnum Quintals	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	It was built by or for Caleb Quintal and later passed to his son Captain Arthur Quintal, or "Sarnum". The building materials indicate an early date for the house, probably the 1870s. [...] Owner: Mr Mike Prentice. (Varman 1984:185)	Secondary
818. Satties Corner	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Collins Head Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
819. Satties Corner	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	The corner on which Nathaniel Satterfield 'Sattie' Menzies and his wife Susan Agnes 'Aggie Sat' (nee Nobbs) lived. I believe Sattie was a whaler. Their home has been restored and is still located at Sattie's Corner. He was the son of Henry Menzies b. 1856 and Nancy Jane Christian. He served during World War I with the 7th ALH. (5'10 1/2" tall, frizzily coarse black hair, light brown eyes, low forehead, prominent eyebrows & chin). (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
820. Seal Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
821. Seaweed Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
822. Second East End Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
823. Second Sain	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	A walk along the rocky foreshore and around the western point of Bumboras (Cresswell Bay) leads you to a 'second' sandy beach. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
824. Second West End Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	Was referred to as 'Whitewood Valley' (after the few relict Whitewood trees) during the rabbit eradication program. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
825. Seldom Inn	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Taylors Road.	Secondary
826. Selwyn Bridge	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Very little of the original bridge survives as most of it was washed away in 1936. The embankments may date to 1888, when the bridge was constructed. [...] (Varman 1984: 305)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
827. Selwyn Christians	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>According to the descendants of Reuben Christian, the house is later than Pa Reuben's. The house was probably built between the late 1870s and 1889, (when Selwyn died). The house was built by or for Selwyn Christian, who was married in 1887. His first and only child, Gertrude, is recorded as having been born at "Cascade", (referring to this part of the Island), in 1878. (Though, it must be admitted that at that time both brothers could have been sharing Pa Reuben's at that time). The house was passed on from daughter to daughter for three generations: Gertrude, who married Fletcher Christian Nobbs, (Pa Chris), passed it onto her daughter, Susan Nobbs; Susan, who married George Albert (Sonny) Evans, left his house to her daughter Dolly; Dolly married Dalyell Christian. The house has been passed onto their son, Gary Christian (who is descended on his father's side from Reuben Christian). (Varman 1984: 77-79)</p> <p>Same building as Pa Chris', Sonny Evans', Taties.</p>	Secondary
828. Selwyn Pine Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
829. Selwyn Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
830. Serendipity	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Hibiscus Drive.	Primary
831. Serenity	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Martins Road.	Primary
832. Serenity Park	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on J. E. Road.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
833. Setta Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
834. Setters Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary
835. Seven Acres	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008		Primary
836. Seymour Buffetts	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>This was the home of Henry Seymour [sic] Buffett and Selina Buffett and at least twelve of their children. The home was built around the early 1880s. It was passed onto Frederick Stanley [sic] Buffett on Seymour's death in 1931 but with his mother's life interest. The house was subsequently passed on to Stanley's son, Mervi [sic]. Owner: Mr. M. Buffett. (Varman 1984: 97-98)</p> <p>Same building as Mervyn Buffetts.</p>	Secondary
837. Shag Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary
838. Shallow Water	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	<p>Just at the start of No Trouble you will find Shallow Water. When you go off Norfolk there is a clear piece out there we call the Alligator's Eye. When you put that on Mt. Pitt [i.e. line it up] you follow that line out until you get a little narrow gap in the pine trees at Byron Burrell's place at Duncombe Bay. The reef comes up to about 35 metres depth, very shallow. Good fish there. It's about a mile square that fishing bank. About nine miles off the coast from Duncombe Bay. (McCoy February 2008)</p> <p>Trumpeter can be caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)</p>	Primary
839. Shangrilas	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008		Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
840. Shark Bank	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	Shark Bank – close to Cascade, just off Bird Rock. Three or four miles out. You line up Bird Rock with a cut out in the cliff. (McCoy February 2008) [Bev McCoy is only sure of one of the marks]	Primary
841. Sheep Dip	Topographical name	Norfolk	Joy Cochrane April 2009, Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007 (#144)	In the creek that runs from just under the South Pacific Hotel and goes down to Emily Bay there is a small man-made pond just down from where tree Farm is now. Young kids used to go swimming there when they were walking down to Kingston. There were eels and freshwater prawns in there and it was deep enough to dive into. Due to changes in the running of Norfolk watercourses, it is now gone. Why it was called 'Sheep Wash' or 'Sheep Dip' is not known. (Cochrane April 2009)	Primary
842. Shepherds Hut	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	[...] reputed to have been the remains of a shepherd's hut from the convict period [...] (Varman 1984:31) On the same site as Ar Bamboo.	Secondary
843. Sheres Gulley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was a remote valley, possibly associated with the nearby sheep station. (See Arrowsmith map, 1842). (Varman 1984:257)	Secondary
844. Short East End Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	Was referred to as 'Box Canyon' during the rabbit eradication program. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
845. Short Moo-oo Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	Valley just above Dar Moo-oo. Was referred to as 'Hut Valley' during the rabbit eradication program. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
846. Short Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
847. Short Water	Fishing ground	Phillip	Bev McCoy February 2008	In the area known as The Passage between Norfolk and Phillip, (1) you use the stone outside the Moo-oo, Dar Stone Outside Moo-oo, in line with the Twin Brothers (Sail Rock) and (2) the tree up on the hill down by/on top of the cemetery and you put that on/over the High Side of Nepean. Named such as it is very close to Phillip. Old name. (McCoy February 2008)	Primary
848. Shortridge	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
849. Shortridge Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	This is an extension of the existing Shortridge Road and title vests in the Commonwealth. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
850. Shunnas	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This home was built in the early Pitcairner Colonial Post-Georgian style. [...] The home was built by or for James Quintal, (1825–1898), the original grantee. After James' death the home passed to Pricilla Quintal nee Christian, his wife, and from thence in 1907 to their son Nathan, (Shunna). The house passed on to Nathan's son, William Samuel (Freddie) and within recent years to his eldest son, Louis. The home was used as a guest house for many years, as quite a few of the old houses on the Island were before the 1960s. Owner: Mr L. Quintal. (Varman 1984:92–94) Perhaps William 'Shunna' Quintal's? (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
851. Sia & Annas	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Josiah 'Sia' Adams was the grandson of John Adams. John Adams became the sole patriarch of the reformed Pitcairn society after drink and murder had taken their effect. Sia and his wife Anna lived in a house on Cascade Road although others claim they lived in a house at Anson Bay. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
852. Side ar Whale Es	Topographical name	Norfolk	Willie Sanders February 2008	Only ever elicited once and known only to one informant, this placename describes a land feature which when looked at from a distance resembles a whale. In the Cascade/ Steels Point area just above where Dixies appears on the Edgecombe-Martin map.	Primary
853. Side Suff Fly Pass	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy 2006	Located at Garnet Point, Side Suff Fly Past is a very specific rocky outcrop at which the sea comes in at a particular angle and creates a large spray of sea water, rock fisherman must be wary of 'side suff fly past' i.e. the place where the sea flies past (Albert Buffett). This place name is a very culturally useful warning sign. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
854. Silver Roof Party Headquarters	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
855. Simons Water	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
856. Simons Water	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>The area was named by the Pitcairners, 'Simon's Water', after the grantee of Lot 2, Simon Young, (1823-1893). Simon Young and his family returned to Pitcairn Island soon after they arrived on Norfolk Island. (Varman 1984: 32)</p> <p>Simon Young was granted allotment No. 2 when the Pitcairners moved out of Kingston and went 'up-country'. It consisted of about 55 acres on the east coast near the Little Cascade which was known to locals as Simon's Water. (Borg April 2009)</p>	Secondary
857. Skate Harbour	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
858. Skeeters Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
859. Slaughter Bay	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	The older Islanders used to say 'wi yussa gu naawi iin aa Slorta', we used to go swimming in the Slaughter. I have heard a number of versions of the naming of this Bay, legend says it was because the sea ran red with the blood of the flogged/slaughtered in convict times. More plausible is that it is a reference to the English 'slaughter' system which would correlate with the water systems which lay behind this area. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
860. Snells Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Title to this road vests in a number of persons who are related to the original Fred & Polly Snell. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
861. Sofa Bank	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	A husband on finding his wife making love to another man on a sofa, promptly took the sofa and hurled it off the cliff. This place is forevermore known as 'Sofa'. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
862. Soldiers' Gulley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This area has had extensive First and Second Settlement activity, being well watered and having rich valley soil. Along the valley may be found the remains of several convict structures including a silted dam, the foundations of a water conduit system, some cottage or building remains etc. This area has been surveyed in the Kingston and Arthur's Vale Historic Area Archeological Report, but not completely. Owners: Many individuals have land in this area (Varman 1984: 161)  Same area as Town Creek.	Secondary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
863. Sonny Evans'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>According to the descendants of Reuben Christian, the house is later than Pa Reuben's. The house was probably built between the late 1870s and 1889, (when Selwyn died). The house was built by or for Selwyn Christian, who was married in 1887. His first and only child, Gertrude, is recorded as having been born at "Cascade", (referring to this part of the Island), in 1878. (Though, it must be admitted that at that time both brothers could have been sharing Pa Reuben's at that time). The house was passed on from daughter to daughter for three generations: Gertrude, who married Fletcher Christian Nobbs, (Pa Chris), passed it onto her daughter, Susan Nobbs; Susan, who married George Albert (Sonny) Evans, left his house to her daughter Dolly; Dolly married Dalyell Christian. The house has been passed onto their son, Gary Christian (who is descended on his father's side from Reuben Christian). (Varman 1984:77-79)</p> <p>Same building as Selwyn Christians, Pa Chris', Taties.</p>	Secondary
864. South Rock	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990		Secondary
865. Spin Bay	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	<p>The large bay stretching from Garnet Point to the eastern portion of the Island. (<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)</p> <p>Honey McCoy has indicated, with an arrow, a narrower provenance for this name than normally appears on maps of Phillip Island.</p>	Secondary
866. St Barnabas's Chapel	Topographical name (Melanesian Mission)	Norfolk	Varman 1984	[...] Owner: Church of England, Norfolk Island or Anglican Church of Australia, (Sydney Diocese). (Varman 1984: 270)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
867. St. Barnabas	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Anson Bay Road.	Primary
868. Stage	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy 2006		Secondary
869. Stanleys Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Archaeological Zoning Plan 1997–1998		Secondary
870. Statts	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
871. Steeles Point	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
872. Stegside	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Grassy Road.	Secondary
873. Stephens Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Another name for Land Stephen.	Secondary
874. Stockyard Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
875. Stockyard Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
876. Stone fer George & Isaacs	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	This rock sits out in the ocean. It looks very much like a policeman's hat. It was used as a boundary marker. On one side of the rock was George Quintal's property, on the other side Isaac Robinson's. Isaac Robinson was the father of Enoch Cobbcroft 'Cobby' Robinson who married Aunt Jemima (she lived to 100). Her daughter is Aunty Girlie Nobbs. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
877. Stony Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	Was referred to as 'Rocky Valley' (after the rocky/stony nature of the soil) during the rabbit eradication program. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
878. Store Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Norf'k name for Middlegate Road. Named such as the road leads down to the Commissionariat Store in Kingston. (Nash 2009) See Middlegate Road.	Secondary
879. Stormy Paddock	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Named such as a quarrelsome family used to live there. (Community meeting April 2009) Located on Taylors Road.	Secondary
880. Strathconon	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on J. E. Road.	Secondary
881. Strawberry Fields	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Anson Bay Road.	Secondary
882. Stump	Topographical name	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008		Primary
883. Sucker Ground	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This sucker ground was located solely in Lot 39. This sucker ground was one of several noted on the Arrowsmith map, (based on a survey in 1840). (Varman 1984: 125) Generic name.	Secondary
884. Suicide Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Locals say that if you fish here you may as well be committing suicide as the swell smashes right onto the rocks. (Buffett April 2009)	Secondary
885. Sul	Topographical name (Melanesian Mission)	Norfolk	Rachael McConnell April 2009	Where the single children live, means 'people' in Mota. (McConnell April 2009)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
886. Summit Track	Topographical name	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991: 22) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>	Located in Norfolk Island National Park.	Secondary
887. Sunhaven	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The original core of the house was built by Gunson Evans probably during the 1920s. [...] Mr and Mrs K and M Christian. (Varman 1984: 254–255)	Secondary
888. Sunny Boys	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
889. Sunnybrook	House	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009		Primary
890. Sunnyside	House	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Name of a house built by a family who came to participate in the agricultural boom, was located in Palm Glen where the flat section is half-way up the hillock. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
891. Sunset Cottage	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Little Cutters Corn.	Primary
892. Superintendent of Agricultures Quarters	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The plans for this house were prepared by H.W. Lugard in April 1839 and from Lugard's plan of the Longridge Station of December 1840, it appears that it was completed by that time. [...] The house survived during the Third Settlement because it became the home of a family from Pitcairn Island, Thomas Buffett and his wife Louisa nee Quintal. The house was locally known as the "Earl of Limerick's House" because the late nineteenth [sic] century Earl was supposed to have been born there. (I haven't been able to confirm this story but it appears that the heir was born on the Island). (Varman 1984: 179)  Former site. Same site as Earl of Limericks House.	Secondary
893. Sweat Bank	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008		Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
894. Sydney	Topographical name	Norfolk	Settlers Lots on Norfolk Island 1791–1804	Former name for Kingston.	Secondary
895. Sydney Bay	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
896. Tantias Place	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Title to the road vests in the name of Robert Edward Buffett. Road needs to be dedicated as a public road. It has been known by that name for many years. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008) Located on George Hunn Nobbs Road.	Primary
897. Tara	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
898. Taries Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Title to the road vests in the name of Robert Edward Buffett. Road needs to be dedicated as a public road. It has been known by that name for many years. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
899. Taries Paddock	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
900. Taro Ground	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	I have heard this only once or twice. I believe when the Pitcairn Islanders came they preferred communal planting and there was a place they called 'Taro Ground' at Steels Point. I understand that once a week (perhaps on the weekend) they made the trip up-country to work their ground (gardens) and to collect provisions for the coming week [Shirley Harrison Glossary]. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
901. Tarooma	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on J. E. Road.	Primary
902. Taries Paddock	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	A large paddock at Steels Point. Used to be owned by Charles 'Tarrie' Buffett.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
903. Taties	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>According to the descendants of Reuben Christian, the house is later than Pa Reuben's. The house was probably built between the late 1870s and 1889, (when Selwyn died). The house was built by or for Selwyn Christian, who was married in 1887. His first and only child, Gertrude, is recorded as having been born at "Cascade", (referring to this part of the Island), in 1878. (Though, it must be admitted that at that time both brothers could have been sharing Pa Reuben's at that time). The house was passed on from daughter to daughter for three generations: Gertrude, who married Fletcher Christian Nobbs, (Pa Chris), passed it onto her daughter, Susan Nobbs; Susan, who married George Albert (Sonny) Evans, left his house to her daughter Dolly; Dolly married Dalyell Christian. The house has been passed onto their son, Gary Christian (who is descended on his father's side from Reuben Christian). (Varman 1984: 77-79)</p> <p>Same building as Selwyn Christians, Pa Chris', Sonny Evans.</p>	Secondary
904. Tavener Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Title vests in Jim and Louise Tavener. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
905. Taylors Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
906. Teenys	Fishing ground	Norfolk	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	First mark: clump of pine trees down by the Lion's Club. Second mark not recalled. Named after Teeny Menzies. Trumpeter can be caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
907. Tern Corner	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Taylors Road.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
908. Ternwood	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Two Chimneys Road.	Secondary
909. Terrace	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	The relatively flat terraced area above the Oaks and Olives at the top of Long Valley. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990)	Secondary
910. Tevarua Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008		Secondary
911. The Acre	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located in Middlegate.	Secondary
912. The Bar	Topographical name	Norfolk	Merv Buffett April 2009	During convict times, several men drowned 'crossing the bar'. This is recorded on some headstones in the cemetery. 'The Bar' is a petrified wooden wharf or slipway under the water in Cemetery Bay near 'Murderer's Mound'. It was used by the convicts to transport sandstone from Nepean Island to Kingston during the Second Settlement. There are very rough seas in this area and there is a strong undertow so a lot of them drowned crossing 'The Bar'. It is underwater and it can sometimes be seen from the shore when it is not covered in sand. (Buffett April 2009)	Primary
913. The Big Flat	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	[...] This was a grazing area as there was a sheep station located in the vicinity [...] 1830s/1840s [...] (Varman 1984: 33)	Secondary
914. The Billy Tin	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bob Toft March 2008, Byron Adams March 2008	A fishing ground off Headstone, a place where a guy supposedly lost/dropped his lunch off the side of a boat. This fishing ground is not used anymore. GPS has made it redundant. (Toft, Adams March 2008)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
915. The Bottlehouse	House	Norfolk	Toft & Toft 2004	Built by Bob Hemus c. 1950. Located on Hemus Road.	Secondary
916. The Clock	Fishing ground	Norfolk	David Graham November 2009	There used to be a clock in the All Saints church, by the entrance. (1) line up the pines at the Lion's Club with the foot of Flagstaff Hill, (2) the shear of Garnet Point with Lone Pine. Need a northerly breeze as it pushes you back towards Phillip. (Graham November 2009)	Primary
917. The Compound	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	The walled compound/enclosure in Kingston which during the second penal settlement was the Prisoner's Barracks, once housed the Public Works Department, used by Islanders for the Bounty (Anniversary Day) picnic. The Compound was also for many years where the Youth Centre was run from. Used also for recreational purposes and public functions. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
918. The Convict Steps	Topographical name	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008		Primary
919. The Cord	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Known in earlier times as the 'Cordline' because access was by climbing down a rope. It was simply abbreviated to "The Cord". The Cord pools are popular for swimming and rock fishing. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
920. The Cottages	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Selwyn Pine Road.	Primary
921. The Crab Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	1923 (1942) Plan of Subdivision of Former Melanesian Mission Lands, Norfolk		Secondary
922. The Crack	Fishing ground	Nepean	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	No marks. Just fish out from the reef at Nepean, 100 yards off the reef. Trevally can be caught here. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
923. The Crack	Topographical name	Nepean	Bev McCoy Feb 2008		Primary
924. The Finger	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Greg Quintal February 2008	When you look at the bathometric map, it looks like a finger. A long way south of Norfolk. (Quintal February 2008)	Primary
925. The Horseshoe	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Greg Quintal February 2008	You would line up Jacky Jacky and Mt Pitt. Large area for fishing, when you lined then up you knew you were there. Long way out from Norfolk to the south. (Quintal February 2008)	Primary
926. The Mayor of Cutters Corn	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Cutters Corn.	Primary
927. The Mistral	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Rooty Hill Road.	Primary
928. The Nest	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Bucks Point.	Primary
929. The Oaks	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
930. The Old Whalers Road	Road	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>It is said that during the whaling days the road was used for access around the cliffs and fires were lit to guide whalers back to the Island. The road was also used by loggers and one informant believed that the area near the Cemetery Road was used to lower pine logs into the sea so that waiting ships could transport them away. (...) The Pitcairn Islanders when they arrived, tended to use existing roads and tracks. It is thought that the road may date back to a pre 1856 period. Owner: Mr W. Blucher (Varman 1984: 163)</p> <p>A now disused road which runs off Driver Christian Road linking Kingston and the jetty with and Ball Bay. This old road intersects Driver Christian Road just above Bloody Bridge. (Borg April 2009)</p>	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
931. The Pines	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house was built by William Taylor, the grantee of Lot 52 and builder and stone mason to St Barnabas' Chapel at the Melanesian Mission. The house appears to have been built during the 1870s, perhaps the late 1870s. Mr Jim Edwards lived in the house for many years and is [sic] now of the home of Mr Paul Edward. (Varman 1984: 150–151)	Secondary
932. The Pinnacles	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Byron Adams February 2008		Primary
933. The Rocks	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Collins Head Road.	Secondary
934. The Saddle	Topographical name	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008		Primary
935. The Skull	Topographical name	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008		Primary
936. The Thumb	Fishing ground	Phillip	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	Between Dar Thumb, west end of Phillip and Teenys. Marks not known. Frankie Christian used to use it. Trumpeter can be caught here (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
937. The Village	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008		Secondary
938. The Vines	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Cascade Road.	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
939. Third West End Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	Was referred to as 'Missing Valley' during the rabbit eradication program. ( <i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i> )	Secondary
940. Third West Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
941. Thistledoo	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Headstone Road.	Primary
942. Thornton Yagers	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This is the site of a home built after the turn of the century. The land was willed by William Quintal to Helen Yager. (William died in 1905). The house was demolished during the 190s, much to the regret of the Yager family, and now survives only as a pile of rubble. Owner: resumed by the local government. (Varman 1984: 105)	Secondary
943. Three Pool Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
944. Three Sisters	Topographical name	Norfolk	Boyd Adams February 2008	This is a classic example of a name known to very few islanders. There is a tree formation near the spectator mound on the property which holds the 'Mutiny on the Bounty' show. It is unique in that it three trunks appear from the one tree hence the name.	Primary
945. Tilleys	Fishing ground	Phillip	Bev McCoy February 2008	Line up (1) the pine trees on Garnet Point (Collins Head) across the Saddle in Nepean, and (2) when the south rock comes clear on the on west end of Phillip. Who Tilley was is unknown. (McCoy February 2008)  Same mark as Ar Saddle.	Primary
946. Timitis Crack	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located in Music Valley.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
947. Tinkers	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>This is a typical Evans' home, built on the usual plan but having a gable roof. It was formerly the home of George Francis Mason Evans, referred to locally as "Tinker" Evans. George Evans, (1935–1910), was the original grantee of Lot 29. He was willed the 30 acres upon which the house stands by his father, John Evans Sn, who died in 1891. The house appears to have been built by that time. In later years the house was lived in by Austin "Ot" Christian and later still by tenants (B.N and M Christian). (...) Owner: Mr P. Woodward. (Varman 1984: 110)</p> <p>Same building as George Evans'.</p>	Secondary
948. Tintoela	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on New Cascade Road.	Primary
949. Tip Road	Road	Norfolk	Boyd Adams February 2008	Unofficial name for the road leading down to the tip at Headstone	Primary
950. Tipi Haere	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
951. Titerack Walley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	"Titerack" is the local/Island name for the Black Noddy (aka White-capped noddy). Titerack Valley is located at the end of McLaughlin's Lane in the National Park where they are commonly found and very active in Spring and Summer. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
952. Tobacco Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
953. Tom Baileys	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
954. Tomato	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
955. Tommy Jacksons	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
956. Tommy Snars	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This cottage was built in 1920 or 1921 from building materials taken from the Melanesian Mission complex. [...] Owner: Daisy Buffett. (Varman 1984:276) Same building as Daisy Buffetts.	Secondary
957. Tooka-Tern	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Driver Christian Road.	Primary
958. Tormsby	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Near airport on New Farm Road.	Primary
959. Torrie Glen	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This house was built around 1909. A shop was later erected on the site and an access road created from the Middlegate Road to Queen Elizabeth Avenue so that customers could easily reach the house. Owner: Mr Keith Bishop. (Varman 1984: 159)	Secondary
960. Tower Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
961. Town	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Kingston where the Pitcairners originally settled the Island elders in particular call 'Town'. They might say 'saf kwait guud iin taun' (the seas are quite good in Kingston). When they moved 'ap kantri' it became 'daun taun'. We grew up with our grandparents – in my family we went downtown to Bounty Day, to picnic and pick hi-his, pay bills, register cars, go to the liquor bond (then in the New Military Barracks), to go swimming. The way Islanders use 'in town', 'down town', 'up town', 'round town' is very generation-specific. (Borg April 2009)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
962. Town Creek	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	<p>This area has had extensive First and Second Settlement activity, being well watered and having rich valley soil. Along the valley may be found the remains of several convict structures including a silted dam, the foundations of a water conduit system, some cottage or building remains etc. This area has been surveyed in the Kingston and Arthur's Vale Historic Area Archeological Report, but not completely. Owners: Many individuals have land in this area (Varman 1984: 161)</p> <p>Same area as Soldiers Gulley.</p>	Secondary
963. Trackers Gulley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Arrowsmith (1841) map		Secondary
964. Trade Winds	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Stockyard Road.	Primary
965. Tree Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This area was settled by grant during the First Settlement. (...) Owner: Mr Keith Bishop (Varman 1984: 166)	Secondary
966. Tree of Knowledge	Topographical name	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.	The Tree of Knowledge was demolished to construct the airport. It was part of Pine Avenue. The Tree of Knowledge was the local notice board, notices were often written on old flour sacks and the like, and attached to this pine tree or boards thereon. There were no cars at that time, but often someone on a 'sulky' (two wheeled cart) or horse or on foot would pass by, stop by and have a chat and post a sign on the Tree of Knowledge. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
967. Truly Auwas	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Beefsteak Road.	Primary
968. Tummies	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
969. Turtle Bay	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
970. Twin Brothers	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>		Secondary
971. Two Chimneys Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
972. Two Chimneys Road	Road	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
973. Two Ships Marker	Fishing ground	Norfolk	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	Use the naval anchorage marks at Cascade. A 'stab in the dark' mark. Use of this mark was not encouraged. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
974. U. J. Road	Road	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch 1991		Secondary
975. Ugene Stone	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006	A small offshore stone just out from Bumboras near Second Sand. 'Stone' means testicles in Norfolk. Supposedly someone by the name of Eugene was fishing from this rock and was bitten on the testicles by a crab. (McCoy February 2008)	Secondary
976. Uncle Cornish Quintals	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	The house was probably built for Arthur Quintal Sn [Senior], son of the Bounty Mutineer, (1795–1886). The land and house was inherited by his son Cornelius Quintal, (b. 1841). "Uncle Cornish" was one of the last Pitcairners to survive on Norfolk Island. This are was the site of the New Farm Centre and the New Farm East of the 1830s and 1840s. Owner: Mr. A. Mawson (Varman 1984: 104)	Secondary
977. Uncle Daeweds	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
978. Uncle Joes	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
979. Uncle Joes Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Through usage it has been referred to [by] this name as the person who resided there was Joe Jenkins. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)  At the end of Bucks Point, named after Uncle Joe Jenkins (married to Aunt Ruth). (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
980. Uncle Pats	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
981. Under Foots	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy map 2006		Secondary
982. Under Hadleys	Topographical name	Norfolk	Greg Quintal February 2008		Primary
983. Under Kakas	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Johnny 'Kaka' Quintal used to live there. His house was located in the Old Hundred Acres area. Islanders used to go down to the shoreline to collect 'hi-hi' (periwinkles). (McCoy February 2008)	Secondary
984. Under Ross's	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
985. Under Stump	Topographical name	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008		Primary
986. Under Wicksteads	Topographical name	Norfolk	Greg Quintal February 2008		Primary
987. Unicorn	Topographical name	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008	Located on the south side of Nepean Island.	Primary
988. Unoos Corner	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin	Named after Charles Leopold 'Charlie Unoo' Evans. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary



Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
989. Up ar Sand	Fishing ground	Norfolk	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	Variant name for Down ar Graveyard.	Primary
990. Up Charlies	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	The C.C.R. Nobbs Store, a general store located in New Farm Road, was owned by Charles Chase Ray Nobbs and was accidentally burnt down some years ago. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
991. Up Chats	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Charles Henry 'Chat' Evans, 'Chat' was born 24 September 1886 on Norfolk Island. Parents William Henry Hodgson Evans and Rachel Quintal. He married Mary Quintal in 1926, daughter of Cornelius Quintal (Uncle Cornish) and Ellen Amelia Moore. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
992. Up Country	Topographical name	Norfolk	Rachel Borg April 2009	Anywhere that was upwards of Kingston 'town' was 'up country' – 'dem si move ap kuntri' to their land allotments. (Borg April 2009)	Primary
993. Up in a Stick	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Up in a Stick is any area up towards the mountain areas and the underlying valleys which are wooded and full of bush or sticks. Islanders would go 'up in a stick' for guavas, palm leaves, mountain rush, mountain lemons, to walk, to plant, to garden, to court or to play. Up in a Stick is not only a placename but also an important spatial descriptor of direction on Norfolk. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
994. Up the Norwest	Fishing ground	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008, David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	Also known as Out the Norwest. There are several locations and marks for fishing when you are out there. It is approximately 17 miles out. Tardy used to use marks over Jacky Jacky with the west end of Norfolk as well as marks using Red Stone. Groper and trumpeter are mainly caught there. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary
995. Upcooks	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	A large paddock at Steels Point on Stockyard Road. It used to be owned by Charles 'Tarrie' Buffett. (Nash 2009)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
996. Valis we Poa	Topographical name (Melanesian Mission)	Norfolk	Coombe (1909: 47)	“Big Grass” [Valis we Poa] is the name of our grand old meadow, dotted with pines and lemons, and white-oaks, and stretching right away to the cliff.’ (Coombe 1909: 47)	Secondary
997. Valley on Top Niggers Hoof	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	This valley was referred to as Tobacco Valley during the rabbit eradication program.	Secondary
998. Vanua	Topographical name (Melanesian Mission)	Norfolk	Coombe (1909: 20)	This area was designated the central meeting area on the mission. It means ‘land’ or ‘living area’ in Mota but occurs in many Austronesian languages.	Secondary
999. Victoria Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Its inclusion on the Arrowsmith map suggests a founding date prior to 1840. (Varman 1984: 183) Same site as Fothergills.	Secondary
1000. View Ridge	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009		Primary
1001. Wager Quintals	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This cottage was built by, or for a son of, Robert Patteson Quintal (usual spelling but not used for original grant), William (Wager) Quintal. The home was built by 1926 but appears to be much earlier. Owner: Mr A. Biggs. (Varman 1984: 95) Now called Island Pottery.	Secondary
1002. War Memorial Reserve	Topographical name	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Parks & Forestry Service Plans of Management 2003		Secondary
1003. Ward Buffetts	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	Ward Buffett, a son of Davd Buffett, built a house here but only the fireplace remains. Ward Buffett was one of the last to keep sheep on the Island in a meaningful way. (Varman 1984: 33)	Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
1004. Water Mill Walley	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
1005. Watermill Valley	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on the corner of Taylors Road and Country Road.	Primary
1006. Watermill Road	Road	Norfolk	Buffett n.d.		Secondary
1007. Watties	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
1008. Wattle Cottage	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on New Cascade Road.	Primary
1009. Webb Adams Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	Title to this road vests in the estate of George Webb Adams. Needs to be dedicated and named. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
1010. Weltevreden	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2008	Located on Mission Road.	Primary
1011. West End	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	The western tip of the Phillip Island.	Secondary
1012. West End	Topographical name	Nepean	Bev McCoy February 2008	The western tip of the Nepean Island.	Primary
1013. West End Pool	Topographical name	Norfolk	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management 1990</i>	A small intertidal rock pool on the extreme west of Phillip Island.	Secondary
1014. West Palm Glen Track	Topographical name	Norfolk	Hitch & Hitch (1991: 22) <i>Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992</i>		Secondary
1015. Whales Hump	Fishing ground	Phillip	David Graham, Tardy Evans November 2009	You line up the clump of pines at the Lion's Club across the reef at east end of Phillip. You go out on this run until you make a whale's hump with the rock that comes out of the back of Phillip Island. It's a difficult mark to find. (Graham, Evans November 2009)	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
1016.Whales Hump	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	A small offshore rock on the western side of Garnet Point which fishermen use as a marker for fishing offshore. They find the correct fishing spot when the rock takes the appearance of a whale's hump.	Secondary
1017.Whaling Station	Topographical name	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	The site of the last whaling station (Cascade) the remains of the digester/boiler being the most obvious. (Borg April 2009)	Secondary
1018.Whispering Pines	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Mount Pitt Road.	Primary
1019.White Oaks	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Martins Road	Primary
1020.White Rock	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990		Secondary
1021.White Stone Outside Dar Stool	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990	An offshore volcanic rock whitish in colour on the north coast of Phillip Island. It can be seen from Norfolk Island. Also know as Sail Rock.	Secondary
1022.Whitewings	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was a turn of the century, or slightly later house. [...] this house was also demolished and only the fireplace remains. Owner: Borry Evans. (Varman 1984: 173)	Secondary
1023.Whitewood Valley	Topographical name	Phillip	<i>Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management</i> 1990		Secondary
1024.Wicksteads	House	Norfolk	Bev McCoy February 2008	Currently Ralph Weslake's house. Named because the Wicksteads homestead is above it. Several pines in this property were important for lining up numerous offshore fishing grounds. (McCoy 2008)	Primary
1025.Willandra	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009		Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
1026. William Evans Lane	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	William Evans was granted this land and it is recommended that the road be named in his honour. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
1027. William Kendalls	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This area was the site of Kendall's cottage and outbuildings. William Kendall was sent out to the Island in the service of the Melanesian Mission in 1867 as a carpenter. He lived at the Mission in 1867 as carpenter. He lived at the Mission until about 1891, when he was given notice. Kendall was granted 50 acres [...] in 1891. [...] His first residence was his cookhouse and his cottage was built about 1900. [...] The house was burned down in 1928 and the remains are now partly under Mr B.N. Christian's large garage. [...] Owner: Mr B.N. Christian. (Varman 1984: 260-261)	Secondary
1028. William McCoy Road	Road	Norfolk	Administration of Norfolk Island 2008	As the other roads in this area have been named after the original mutineers this name is recommended. (Administration of Norfolk Island 2008)	Secondary
1029. Willie Boys	House	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map	Percy William 'Willie Boy' Quintal (born Norfolk 1900, died 1985) was a gentleman who lived at Anson Bay. He used to chew tobacco and drink a lot of Valiant Rum. Willie Boy's property, which is where Anson Bay Lodge currently stands, was also known as Valiant Park by those who used to go drinking out there, because of the rum they used to drink. He worked for the forestry service and planted the pines at Emily Bay along with Kik Kik Quintal, Thornton 'Bobo' Yaeger, and Ivens Pulis-Nobbs. (Bubby Evans Feb 2008)	Secondary
1030. Willows	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
1031. Willy Nettys	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This cottage is built on a gable style and may date between the 1890s and ca World War II. Not examined. (Varman 1984: 252)	Secondary
1032. Wind Song	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Hibiscus Drive.	Primary
1033. Windy Bend	Topographical name	Norfolk	Merv Buffett April 2009	When you travel to Kingston from Burnt Pine on Taylors Road, Windy Bend is the last corner you go round before you arrive in Kingston. It is a very tight and exposed corner hence the name. (Buffett April 2009)	Primary
1034. Windy Ridge	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007	Located on Rocky Point Road.	Secondary
1035. Wits End	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Telephone Directory 2007	Located on Little Green Lane.	Secondary
1036. Wolf Rock	Topographical name	Norfolk	Edgecombe-Martin map		Secondary
1037. Woods Roof	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Cascade Road.	Primary
1038. Wrights Farm	Topographical name	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This was a 24 acre farm located from the Arrowsmith map, dated 1842, (survey, 1840). (Varman 1984: 187)	Secondary
1039. Xanadu	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	Located on Cutters Corn.	Primary
1040. Yaa Yas	House	Norfolk	Norfolk Island Museum Cultural Map 2007		Secondary
1041. Yaemans Mill Road	Road	Norfolk	Archaeological Zoning Plan 1997-1998		Secondary
1042. Yaralla	House	Norfolk	Nash photos 2009	Located on Two Chimneys Road.	Primary

Name	Feature type	Island	Source	Notes	Source type
1043.Yorlor Lane	Road	Norfolk	Nash photos 2007	A lane off New Cascade Road remembering the stone grating instrument 'yollo' brought from Pitcairn and originally from Tahiti. It is used to grate sweet potatoes and unripe bananas in traditional Norfolk cookery. (Nash 2009)	Primary
1044.Young Evans'	House	Norfolk	Varman 1984	This is a small cottage built for Young Evans' family about 1920. (...) Owner: Miss Karyn Evans (?) (Varman 1984: 106)	Secondary
1045.Youngs Road	Road	House	Hitch & Hitch (1991) Map Directory Norfolk Island 1992		Secondary

## APPENDIX B

# Dudley Peninsula Data



Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
1. 77	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	On the Cape Willoughby Road.
2. Abyssinnia	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
3. Adas	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	South east of Harolds by approximately 1200 metres. Named after the boat <i>Ada</i> which fished there a lot. Named by locals who would fish there, the name just stuck. The <i>Ada</i> came to KI in the 1920s.
4. Alex Lookout	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	A little east of the bay is a place marked on the map Alecs Lookout (a spelling variant of the same placename), so named after an old-time whaler. Alex used this high point to spy on others who were catching fish and would use their locations for his own fishing ventures.
5. Alex Boat Harbour	Fishing ground	Bruce Bates February 2009	Round Kangaroo Head, this is a patch where snook is caught. You go up and down the shore and stay in line with Alex Boat Harbour. Approximately 50–60 yards offshore.
6. Anzac Highway	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	Recollects and remembers Anzac Highway in Adelaide. It is the path Tiger Simpson would walk through the Neaves' property.
7. Arnolds Paddock	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
8. Balaclava	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
9. Bald Hill Mining Company	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
10. Barley Hill	Topographical name	Joshua Nash February 2009	
11. Barretts Paddock	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
12. Bates Creek	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
13. Bates Landing	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
14. Baudin Beach	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
15. Between the Tits	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	Off Kangaroo Head, a fishing ground which uses the space in between the undulating terrain The Tits in lining up the ground. It is an old humorous name which has been used for a long time.
16. Big Flat	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
17. Big Prickly	Topographical name	Jeff Howard February 2009	A descriptive name for the areas of prickly scrubland on Jeff Howard's property.
18. Bill Brians Walk	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
19. Bills Hill	Topographical name	Shorty Northcott February 2009	
20. Binnies Track	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
21. Black Point	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
22. Blue Gum Gully	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
23. Blue Gum Road	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
24. Boat House Beach	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	400 metres offshore. Line the boat house up with the point itself. Locals named it, old name. Same mark as Alex Boat Harbour.
25. Bore Beach	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
26. Cable Hut	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	The old cable hut which comes from the mainland to Kangaroo Island.
27. Cable Hut Patch	Fishing ground	Bruce Bates February 2009	Approximately 50 yards offshore. Just off from where the old cable hut is, now fallen down, on Kym Trethewey's property.
28. Canowie Patch	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	To the northwest from Ganders by around 400 metres. Named after the boat which used to fish there a lot. Named back in the early 1900s by locals.
29. Cap Barren Geese Dam Paddock	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
30. Cape Barren Geese Dam	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
31. Cape St Albans	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
32. Careys Gully	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
33. Careys Paddock	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
34. Careys Pit	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	Named after Dennis Carey who quarried stone on this part of the Willson River property.
35. Castle Hill	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
36. Cemetery Hill	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
37. Chapmans	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	Where the Chapman family live on Cape Willoughby Road.
38. Charing Cross	Topographical name	Joshua Nash February 2009	A crossing on the Kingscote Road at the top of the hill looking down over Penneshaw.
39. Charlie Bates Letterbox	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
40. Charlies Gulch	Topographical name	Joshua Nash February 2009	
41. Chimney Paddock	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	Location of where the Tapleys had their hut.
42. Clichers Corner	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
43. Congony Beach	Fishing ground	Bruce Bates February 2009	Bruce Bates' family's fishing ground.
44. Contemplation Seat	Topographical name	Beverley Willson February 2009	
45. Cooches	Topographical name	Tom Clarke February 2009	As in cooch grass. As you go up Binnies Track it is on the left. Tom doesn't know why it is named such.
46. Coranda	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
47. Crabby Jacks	Topographical name	Beverley Willson February 2009	
48. Creek Bay	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
49. Crocodile	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	This same place is also known as Page View (Kym Trethewey 23/2/09).

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
50. Croftons Patch	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	Crofton was a manager of one of the wineries. He had a boat called the <i>Kelvin</i> . Nils and Crofton went to Penneshaw one day and Crofton caught four dozen whiting. This ground is a little bit south of The Strawstack Ground. Crofton showed it to Nils' father, Alvin Swanson, who had named it Croftons Patch. It was named around 1920.
51. Cultivation Paddock	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
52. Cuttlefish Bay	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
53. Daveys	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
54. Daveys Hill	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
55. Dead Dog Gate	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	Named after a dead dog that become stuck to a gate and died. Named before Hartley and Bev Willson ever owned the property.
56. Dead Horse Hill	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
57. Deadwood Hill	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
58. Deep Creek	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
59. Devils Kitchen	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
60. Doctors Patch	Fishing ground	Bruce Bates February 2009	

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
61. Dry Islands	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
62. Dudds Corner	Topographical name	Shorty Northcott February 2009	Named such as this paddock bordered the Dudd property. Although this paddock is on Shorty Northcott's property, the Dudds used to use this paddock more than Shorty and his family ever did.
63. Duffys	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
64. Dukes Flat	Topographical name	Beverley Willson February 2009	Duke was the name of a bullock. The bullock died in this area.
65. Duttons Patch	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	From the Boat House Patch you head toward American River for 1200 metres. Named such in the 1930s as Harry Dutton owned and lived in the house at Rocky Point. The house was built for Judge Gordon. The house was built in two sections – the first part probably around 1900 and the second part in 1917.
66. East End	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	The eastern end of Hog Bay.
67. East West Road	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
68. Edgars	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	Edgar Davidson. He lived just out of Mt. Barker in Adelaide and he used to come over to KI for holidays and used to catch a lot of fish. He always wanted to fish in that area. His brother, Hugh Davidson, was the manager of Adelaide stationers E.S. Wigg and Son. Nils named it, around the end of World War II.
69. False Cape	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
70. Felt Hat Corner	Topographical name	Joshua Nash February 2009	

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
71. Fig Tree Bay	Topographical name	Tom Clarke February 2009	This placename is so as there is an old fig tree in the bay in this location. Tom Clarke called it that but he doesn't know whether others use this same name or not.
72. Fig Tree Patch	Fishing ground	Tom Clarke February 2009	Same patch coordinates as Alex Boat Harbour but a different name.
73. Firewater Corner	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
74. Four Square	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	A property on the route of Graham Trethewey's mail run.
75. Freds Shed	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	A shed on the Willson River property named after Fred.
76. Freds Shed Paddock	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
77. Freds Well	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
78. Ganders	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	Named after Gander Andersen, a Danish man, who used to fish there a lot. Named by locals in the 1920s.
79. Get Wood Track	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	A descriptive name on the Willson River property. If you wanted to get wood, there would always be wood on Get Wood Track.
80. Gillfillans	Fishing ground	Tom Clarke February 2009	A whiting ground two kilometres off the Gillfillan property at Antechamber Bay. There is an old house on the property and when one is fishing at this ground, a little distance off the shore, the front door on the Gillfillan house is straight ahead. You drop the lines between the inside weedline and the outside weedline and there's approximately one kilometre between them.

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
81. Grays	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	From The Front Door you go out 400 metres to the southwest and you come to Grays. This ground was named so as Gray, a butcher on Kangaroo Island, had built the house (house used in lining up The Burnt Out House). It is a very old name handed down through generations.
82. Hannover Paddock	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
83. Hardstaff Shoal	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	No locals call it Hardstaff Shoal but is known locally as The Shoal or The Lump. Just off Kangaroo Head, a couple of miles out.
84. Harolds	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	800 metres to the northwest from Grays. Harold was the person's Christian name, and Nils Swanson could not remember his surname. He lived at American River. Harold was not a very good fisherman but used to go fishing there a lot. It was named around the 1930s by locals.
85. Haystack Ground	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	So named because the marks used to line up the ground used to include a haystack. The name is approximately 100 years old. Shown to Shorty by a professional fisherman from American River. Approximately one mile out. Also known as The Strawstack Ground.
86. Hog Bay Mining Company	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
87. Hog Bay River Corner	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
88. Hollands	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
89. Hoppys Farm	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
90. House Dam	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	The dam near the house on the Willson River Property.



Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
91. House Paddock	Topographical name	Shorty Northcott February 2009	The paddock with the house in it on Shorty Northcott's family property.
92. Ironstone	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
93. Jacks Paddock	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	The paddock in which local legend Jack had his first time.
94. Johnsons Corner	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
95. Lake Ayliffe	Topographical name	Joshua Nash February 2009	
96. Left Chimney Patch	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	Uses the left side of The Burnt Out House as a mark.
97. Linnetts	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	400 metres to the south of Swannys Patch. Johnny and Lionel Linnett used to fish there a lot. Named by locals as Linnetts in the 1930s.
98. Little Porky	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
99. Little Prickly	Topographical name	Jeff Howard February 2009	Descriptive name for the areas of prickly scrubland on Jeff Howard's property. See also entry for Big Prickly.
100. Little Wonder Paddock	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	This paddock had a small dam in the middle. It was a wonder because it never went dry.
101. Lubra Creek	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	This creek is located in the Gillfillan family property.
102. Lyalls Beach	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
103. Manganese Mine	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
104. Marians Patch	Fishing ground	Bruce Bates February 2009	In the Cable Hut area, down from Alex Lookout. Bruce Bates and his family went down there one day and Marian caught a large number of whiting. Close in to the shore, named around 20 years ago.
105. Middle Paddock	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
106. Middle Terrace Patch	Fishing ground	Tom Clarke February 2009	When one you are fishing along Ironstone Point in Penneshaw and you line up Middle Terrace (looking straight down the road) and you know your distance out, that is the Middle Terrace Patch.
107. Mirror Rock	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
108. Mirror Rock Patch	Fishing ground	Bruce Bates February 2009	Go along the coast until you get to Mirror Rock (Rex Buick named it Mirror Rock), drop anchor there and catch sweep. If one goes a little further along the coast, one comes to the Cable Hut Patch.
109. Moan a Tree	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	A tree along the Willson River Road which was named so either because this tree made a moaning noise when wind passed through it, or because, as history goes, people stopped by this tree once and started moaning about the weather or how far they had walked in the heat.
110. Moffies Paddock	Topographical name	Shorty Northcott February 2009	Named after the local farmer Mr Moffatt.
111. Mount Thisby Patch	Fishing ground	Tom Clarke February 2009	Two trees make a 'V' and the trees come right on the corner of Mt. Thisby when you are about two kilometres out in the Eastern Cove area.
112. Mouth Beach	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
113. Mouth Flat Beach	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
114. Nats Shed	Topographical name	Taylor 2008: 94	Named after Nat Thomas.

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
115. Neaves Gully	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	Named such as the Neave's family used to own this area.
116. Neaves Gully Dam	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	The dam located in Neaves Gully.
117. Nevermore	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
118. New Country	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
119. New Ground	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
120. Ninth Fathom	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	A few metres from Seventh Fathom obviously in deeper water, i.e. nine fathoms' depth.
121. No Reason	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	Jeff Howard stopped the boat one day when he was out with Shorty, put the anchor down and people asked, "Why did you stop the boat?" and Geoff said, "No reason". This is one of the best fishing grounds in the area and it is still used today. It was named approximately 20 years ago and is about half a mile out from shore.
122. Off Congonys	Fishing ground	Tom Clarke February 2009	A fishing ground a short distance off Congony Beach.
123. Old Canowie Patch	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	
124. Old Golf Course Corner	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
125. Perces Patch	Fishing ground	Bruce Bates February 2009	Named after Percival Clarke, Tom Clarke's father. Bruce Bates says he was semi-retired and had a little cutter and every day he would row along to this particular location where he would like to fish. He would catch quite a lot of whiting and sell them to the guesthouses. He would always fish in the same place and it became known to local fishermen as Perces Patch. It is close inshore, not far out from Jacks Creek. It is a little bit to the west of the creek itself and it is not very far out. You line up two poles in front of the council office (now the Penneshaw Business Centre) and there is a power pole in front of one of those houses near Jacks Creek, the one Bill Howard used to live in. It is next door to the Williams house. And when that pole lined up with a certain window on her property then you knew you were in Perces Patch.
126. Pig Sty Ground	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	
127. Pig Town	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	Old local name for Penneshaw.
128. Pigs Head Corner	Topographical name	Joshua Nash February 2009	
129. Pigs Waterhole	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
130. Pin Money Paddock	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
131. Pine Gap	Topographical name	Beverley Willson February 2009	
132. Pink Bay	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
133. Pirkeys	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	An area on the east end of The Lane in Penneshaw.

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
134. Point Coutts	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
135. Possums Tail	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	Bruce Bates used to own this land. He sold the land but kept a small piece of it and called it Possums Tail. The shape of this property is purported to look like a possum's tail.
136. Pot Park	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
137. Punishment Paddock	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
138. Ragseys	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	A fishing ground named after nickname of local fisherman Gary Buick. Shorty Northcott does not know how the nickname came about. Gary found the ground first. It was named approximately 20 years ago.
139. Red Hill	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
140. Red House	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
141. Red House Bay	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	There is a tendency now to call it Kona Bay because of the ship Kona which wrecked there.
142. Red House Bay	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
143. Richmond Park	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
144. Rifle Range Gully	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
145. Rock Villa	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	The sandstone rock villa located by the junction of the Willson River Road and the East West Road which runs to the Kingscote Road.

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
146. Rough Rock	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
147. Sadlers	Topographical name	Shorty Northcott February 2009	
148. Salt Lagoon	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
149. Sandhurst	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
150. Sandras Hole	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	Another ground in the same area as other Bates family fishing grounds. Shorty Northcott does not know why it is named such.
151. Sandy Creek Dam	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
152. Seventh Fathom	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	Offshore from the Gillfillan's property in Antechamber Bay. Named such as that was the average depth of the water there. Approximately 400–600 metres offshore. Named by locals back in the 1920s.
153. Shag Rocks	Fishing ground	Tom Clarke February 2009	A fishing ground Tom's brother named and used to use. About two kilometres off Shag Rocks. Shag Rocks is about one kilometre west of Kangaroo Head. Used to catch snook there.
154. Shepherds Grave	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
155. Shepherds Hill	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
156. Shortys Block	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
157. Snapper Point	Fishing ground	Tom Clarke February 2009	One does not anchor at this point, but just moves around in the two bays around Snapper Point. There are several places to catch fish. It is only 15–20 metres off the rocks. One steers the boat, the other fishes.
158. Snook Patch	Fishing ground	Bruce Bates February 2009	Bruce Bates' family's snook patch. The location is possibly around the Kangaroo Head area.
159. Southern Cross Windmill	Topographical name	Shorty Northcott February 2009	
160. Spring Paddock	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
161. Staggerjuice Corner	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
162. Stink Bush Hill	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
163. Stink Corner	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
164. Streaky Grass	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
165. Swannys Patch	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	Coming in from the south-west about half a mile from Croftons Patch. It was first found by Nils' grandfather in 1890 and he showed Nils' father the mark who showed it to Nils. The locals named it. It is approximately 1.5 miles out. It is also known as Outside Willsons.
166. T.O.s Hole	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	This ground was named after Thomas Owen Willson. He was a legend around the place. Shorty Northcott was with him and his son K.P. Willson in American Beach and for no reason T.O., who was quite a stern and demanding man and not a keen fisherman but just happened to be in the boat on that day, insisted that the anchor be dropped there and they started catching fish. It was named approximately 30 years ago and is a couple of miles offshore.

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
167. Tapleys Headquarters	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
168. The Aboriginal	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
169. The Aerodrome Paddock	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
170. The Airstrip Paddock	Topographical name	Jeff Howard February 2009	
171. The Basin	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
172. The Big Thicket	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
173. The Block	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
174. The Bullock Track	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
175. The Burnt Out House	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	This house which burnt down some years ago is used as a mark for several people's fishing grounds. It is in the American Beach (Baudin Beach) area. It was Sander's house. He was a gentleman who took up land in that area. He built a house and it used to exist with only walls and nothing else for many years. It is approximately 400–500 yards out.
176. The Canyon	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
177. The Canyon Paddock	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	



Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
178. The Chimney	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
179. The Chimney Paddock	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
180. The Doctors Patch	Fishing ground	Bruce Bates February 2009	Bruce Bates would go fishing in Dr McCombe's boat. He still lives on the island today. Off Kangaroo Head there is a shoal, a well-known fishing ground. Bruce and the doctor were fishing off there one day and they weren't getting any bites at all. Bruce then mentioned to the doctor and pointed toward some other fishers who were fishing away from them and said "I've heard they've found a good spot. It's generally not done to crowd in on another person's patch, but the doctor didn't mind. The other men took exception, left the area and went further out to sea and ever since then I've called that ground The Doctors Patch".
181. The Dry Islands	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
182. The Fence Ground	Fishing ground	Tom Clarke February 2009	The fence divides two properties. You follow the fence out off Congony Beach, less than 1 km out. Tom named it.
183. The Front Door	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	Back 800 metres from The Gums you come to this patch. Named such as you use the front door of The Burnt Out House in the mark. Named a long time ago.
184. The Grain Shed Paddock	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	
185. The Grave Hill	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
186. The Gums	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	Northeast 400 metres from Edgars. Named such as some big gum trees in by Deep Creek were used as marks. Named by locals around WWII.

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
187. The Halfwindow Patch	Fishing ground	Bruce Bates February 2009	Start from Christmas Cove then go out till you are in line with the house on Walkers Road, the end house nearest the sea. From there get square on with the house and go straight out go out until you see half the window on the house. When you can only see half the window then you are in the right spot. Approximately 100 yards from the shore.
188. The Hospital	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	A locally known crayfish spot near Cape Hart named because many of the crays caught here are often missing limbs due to being crashed against the rocky coast in the area.
189. The IM	Fishing ground	Tom Clarke February 2009	A ground a short way off from the Black Rock Cliffs, close inshore. There is a quartz rock, an outcrop about 4 to 5 metres large, which has 'IM' inscribed on it. The rock is set back into the cliff face. It was used to line up this fishing ground. You don't anchor, you just keep moving right up against the rocks. It is said that 'IM' is not engraved in the rock but the rocks simply look like an 'I' and an 'M' from a distance.
190. The Inn	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	
191. The Kipsie	Topographical name	Joshua Nash February 2009	
192. The Little Wonder Dam	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
193. The Looking Glass Rock	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
194. The Meat Tree	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	The tree on the Trethewey property where the freshly slaughtered meat was hung.
195. The Mill	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
196. The Mill Paddock	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
197. The Miners Arms	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
198. The New Country	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
199. The Old Faithful	Fishing ground	Tom Clarke February 2009	Straight off Battys Ramp at Baudin Beach. Tom and his friend never failed to get whiting there so if they could not get a bite elsewhere, they would go there and they would always get something. Approximately two kilometres out. Tom named it The Old Faithful in the last five years. Before that they would just say, "We're going Off Battys".
200. The Old Road	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	There is a road that went up the hill just down towards Congony Beach way. The road is still there now. You would line up the Old Road and you would just go out and stay in line with the Old Road. It is a very old name known to few people.
201. The Pig Sty Patch	Fishing ground	Nils Swanson February 2009	Approximately 1.5 kilometres out in the Congony Beach area which uses the pig sty as a mark.
202. The Pinch	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
203. The Poles	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	Named such because two different lots of electricity poles come together when you are lining up the ground. Named approximately 20 years ago.
204. The Purple Patch	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	A self explanatory name meaning "you've done well, you've struck a purple patch". The seaweed where the ground is appears purple from the boat. Fish are easy to catch here, just like having a streak of luck or being in a purple patch. Shorty Northcott named it approximately 20 years ago. It is a couple of hundred metres out from shore.
205. The Reefs	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
206. The Right Chimney Patch	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	Uses the left side of The Burnt Out House as a mark.
207. The Scrapers	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
208. The Seal Ground	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	So named because when Shorty was fishing in the area once and nearby there was a seal playing around with a whiting. Shorty and his mates thought there must be more in that area so they dropped anchor and now it is a proven fishing ground.
209. The Spurs	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
210. The Straight Stretch	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	The straight stretch of road near the Vernon property on the Cape Willoughby Road.
211. The Thicket	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	Heavily vegetated area on the Willson property.
212. The Tits	Topographical name	Shorty Northcott February 2009	Descriptive name for the undulating terrain near YMCA Corner on the way to Kingscote.
213. The Triangle	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
214. The Waterworks	Fishing ground	Shorty Northcott February 2009	Directly out from the newly established desalination plant near the cemetery which was established around 10–12 years ago. A common fishing ground name, everybody knows it as that. Approximately 100 metres out.
215. The Wheat Paddock	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	The paddock is now known as The Grain Shed Paddock.
216. Tigers Cairn	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	A place up behind YMCA Corner, up on a hill there is a human made pile of rocks which looks out to Pelican Lagoon and the South Coast. It was named by Tiger Simpson.

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
217. Tigers Hill	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
218. Tigers Tooth	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	A piece of land 300–400 acres large, owned by Tiger Simpson for many years at Cape Hart.
219. Top Paddock	Topographical name	Shorty Northcott February 2009	
220. Tourmaline Mines	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
221. Turners Paddock	Topographical name	Bev Willson February 2009	
222. Unifers Paddock	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
223. Vernon Station	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
224. Victory Paddock	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
225. Wabs Gully	Topographical name	Taylor 2008: 94	“In Wab’s Gully a thin corridor of cleared land, a pass for bringing through sheep, divides two scrubby hills. Wab, we were told, had been an Aboriginal woman who had lived alone in the gully in the time of Nat Thomas.”
226. Waterhole Paddock	Topographical name	Kym Trethewey February 2009	
227. White Point	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	
228. Windmill Bay	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	

---

Name	Feature type	Source	Notes
229. Woolshed Paddock	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
230. Yacca Paddock	Topographical name	Hartley Willson February 2009	A paddock on the Willson farm where yacca used to be grown.
231. Yarloop Hill	Topographical name	Graham Trethewey February 2009	
232. YMCA Corner	Topographical name	Bruce Bates February 2009	

---



# Index

This index includes names of all authors, major informants, topics, and most toponyms cited in the Preface and main text (pp. xi–123). Road names and house names are generally excluded unless they are of special interest. Readers are referred to the Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula toponyms listed in alphabetical order in each of the two appendices. The index also includes names of authors and major informants mentioned within the appendices.

As indicated in the Preface (p. xiii), the author follows the directive of the Committee for Geographical Names in Australasia in not using the apostrophe in toponyms containing a final genitive *-s*. Note this is also the normal practice in both Norfolk Island and Dudley Peninsula toponyms.

All toponyms in the index are presented in italics to distinguish them from the names of authors, informants, and topics. Toponyms with either of the Norfolk articles – *Ar* and *Dar* – or the definite English article – *The* – are possibly also known and listed by either or both of the other two. They are generally listed according to the first spelling encountered in the main text.

- A**  
*Abyssinia* 100  
*Acme* 41, 71  
Adams [Pitcairner family name] 22  
Adams, John (alias of Alexander Smith) 23  
Administration of Norfolk Island 64–65, 135–37, 144–45, 147, 152–55, 159, 162, 168, 170, 173, 175–76, 184, 186–89, 194, 196–97, 202, 204, 207–08, 210, 214, 217, 227, 229, 232, 234, 238, 247, 249, 254–56, 259, 264, 268, 270  
Airstrip, airport 19  
*Alalang Paen* 19, 53  
Alderman, D. 56  
*Alex Boat Harbour* 106  
*Alfreds* 71  
Alleyne, M.C. 11  
*Ama Ula Lane* 63  
Anderson, A. 16  
*Anse des Sources* 33  
*Anson Bay* 16, 82–83, 86–87  
*Ar* and *Dar* variation 54–55  
*Arcadia* 71  
Archaeological Zoning Plan 1997–1998 150, 236, 251, 271  
*Ar Gun Pit* 29  
*Ar Mission* 51  
*Ar Pine fer Robinsons* 42, 72–74  
*Ar Pool fer Helens* 19, 74  
*Ar Rock* 89  
*Ar Side fer Doddos* 1, 11, 40, 43, 72  
*Arthurs Vale* 19, 82–83  
*Auntys* 56  
Australia(n) 13, 20–22, 25, 79, 93  
Australian National Parks and Wildlife Service 47–49, 148  
Australian Surveying and Land Information Group 147  
*Auwas Hoem* 58  
*Auwas Paradise Roof* 58, 61  
*Avalon* 49  
Azaryahu, M. 5, 56, 63  
**B**  
*Baccer Valley* 84  
Baker, P. xiv, 25  
Baker, S.A. 25  
Baldacchino, G. 5  
*Ball Bay* 19, 49, 79, 89  
*Barnaby* 49  
*Barney Duffys* 19, 49–50  
Basso, K.H. 4, 86, 120  
Bates, B. 274–79, 281–86, 288, 290–91, 294–95  
Baudin, N. 32–34, 97  
*Bedrock* 56  
Behar, R. 102  
*Ben Fishers* 58  
Berleant-Schiller, R. 38



- Best, M. 22  
*Between the Tits* 107, 111–12  
*Big House* 52  
*Big Prickly* 99–100  
*Bills* 41  
*Binnies* 100  
Blair, D. 3, 26, 67  
Bligh, Captain W. 23  
*Bloody Bridge* 19, 22, 49, 82, 85  
Boer War 81  
Borg, R. 84, 89, 134–135, 140, 142, 144, 148–50, 152–53, 155–57, 159, 162, 166–67, 169, 171–72, 176–77, 180, 182–84, 186–87, 189, 191, 194–95, 198, 203–04, 208, 210–12, 214–15, 225–28, 231–33, 248–49, 251, 253–54, 257, 261–62, 265–66  
“*Bounty*” (and its mutineers) 14, 20, 22–24, 48  
“*Bounty*”-related proper names 20  
Bourhis, R.Y. 59  
Brooke, C.H. 51, 217  
*Bucks Point* 45  
Buffett [Pitcairner family name] 22, 89  
Buffett, A.I. 26–27, 73, 91, 93, 95, 137, 146–47, 151–53, 155, 160, 163, 172, 176, 191, 197–98, 212–13, 215, 227, 232–33, 235, 240, 263, 268  
*Bumboras* 89  
*Bun Pine Alley* 63  
*Burns Farm* 49  
*Burnt Pine* 80, 82  
*Burrells* 56
- C  
*Cable Hut Patch* 106  
*Canowie Patch* 106  
Capel, D. 67  
Carroll, J.M. 3  
Carter, P. 5  
*Cascade* 19, 49, 70, 79, 91  
*Castle Hill* 100  
*Cemetery* 85  
*Cemetery Bay* 82–83, 87  
*Charlotte Field* 49  
*Charing Cross Corner* 110
- Christian [Pitcairner family name] 22  
Christian, E.E. 27  
Christian, F. 23  
*Christians Cave* 22  
Clarke, P. 5, 23  
Clarke, P.A. 34  
Clarke, T. 277, 280, 283–84, 287–88, 290–92  
*Clichers Corner* 100, 109–111  
Coates, R.A. 11, 32  
*Codrington* 52  
Collins, P. 26  
*Collins Head* 49, 82, 89  
Colonial toponymy, *see* Official toponymy  
*Commandants Store* 49  
*Congony Beach* 106  
Connell, J. 31  
Convict settlement, *see* First Settlement, Second Settlement  
*Convict Steps (Em Steps)* 17, 45  
*Convict Store* 71  
Cook, Captain J. 16, 49  
Coombe, F. 51–52, 54, 267  
Cooper, H.M. 33–34, 97  
*Coranda* 100  
*Cornishs* 52  
Coynne, P. 47  
Creole toponymy 119  
*Crocodile* 100  
Croccombe, R. 5, 37  
*Croftons (Patch)* 107  
*Crystal Pool* 83  
Culture and toponymy 3–6, 8, 12, 89–96, 109–113, 117  
*Cuppa Teas* 58, 91  
*Cutters Corn* 91
- D  
Dar, *see* Ar and Dar  
*Dar Boomerang* 71  
*Dar Cabbage* 85  
*Dar Coop* 19  
*Dar Fig Valley* 29, 71  
*Dar Horg* 29, 71  
*Dar Milky Tree* 41, 71  
*Dar Pudding* 44  
*Dar Shed* 58  
*Dar Side fer Honeys* 58, 118  
*Dar Stool* 26  
*Dar Tomato* 18
- Data collection XII–XIII, 4–8, 37, 40–41  
*Dave Baileys* 52–53  
*Daveys* 100  
Davies, M. 49  
*Dead Dog Gate* 101  
*Dead Horse Hill* 101  
*Deadwood Hill* 101  
*Dead Rat Lane* 39, 65  
*Deep Water* 29  
*Devils Kitchen* 44  
*Dick Bens* 58  
*Dickies* 56  
Dominy, M. 101  
*Down ar Graveyard* 71  
Dray, S. 59  
*Dray Peninsula* 6–7, 9, 13, 32–35, 38, 42–44, 97–113, 115–121  
*Dudds Corner* 109–110  
*Duncombe Bay* 19, 83, 86–87
- E  
Ecolinguistics XIII, 12–13, 27–30, 37–38, 115–121  
Ecologically embedded language 28–29  
Ecology 4, 8  
*Eddys* 71  
Edgecombe, J. 57, 77, 91, 93, 137–139, 142–144, 148–153, 155–162, 166–172, 174–80, 182–89, 194–96, 198, 201, 203–06, 208, 210–17, 223–25, 227–28, 231, 233–38, 240–45, 247–49, 251–52, 254–55, 257, 260, 262, 264–66, 268, 270–71  
Edgecombe-Martin map of Norfolk Island x, XII; *see also* Edgecombe, J.  
Edwards, J. 27  
Embedded toponymy 6–7  
*Emily Bay* 16  
Ethnography XI–XIII, 5–6, 30–31, 115, 117  
Evans [Pitcairner family name] 22  
Evans, T. 134–35, 147, 149, 161–62, 164–65, 170–71, 173, 178, 180, 183–84, 190, 192–93, 206, 236, 245, 255, 257, 259, 264–65, 268  
*Everetts* 56

- F
- Farr, J. 135
- Fata Fata* 91–92
- Fat Gully* 49
- Felt Hat Corner* 99, 109–111
- Fieldwork xi–xii, 8, 24, 29, 37–44, 115–121
- Firewater Corner* 109–110
- First Settlement 17, 19, 22, 48–50, 53, 63
- Fishing culture xii, 2, 40
- Fishing grounds 1, 40–44, 46, 67–72, 95–96, 105–107, 115–116
- Map of Dudley fishing grounds 106
- Map of Norfolk fishing grounds 70
- Triangulation for their location 1, 68–69
- Fitzhugh, B. 31
- Flinders, M. 32–34, 97
- Flint, E. 24–26
- Folk etymology 3
- Folklore 20
- Forman, S. 43, 67
- Forster, G. 16
- Four Square* 100
- Fox, C.E. 147, 160, 229
- Frankies* 71
- Freds Shed Paddock* 100
- Freycinet, L. de 32–34
- Funny Bills* 56
- G
- Gaffin, D. 4, 30–31, 67, 115, 121
- Garner, M.G. 27
- Geare Pere* 19, 53
- Gelabert, M.G. 11
- Ghossie Ghossie* 39, 85
- Ghost Corner* 39, 85
- Ghostpiss Corner* 85
- Gillfillans* 106
- Girlies* 56, 58
- Goddard, C. 27
- Gods Country* 89–91
- Gomila, R.R. 11
- Gootys* 72, 95–96
- Göthesson, L.A. 69
- Graham, D. 134–135, 149, 161–162, 164–165, 173, 178, 180, 183–84, 190, 192–93, 195, 206–07, 236, 245, 255, 257, 259, 264–65, 268
- Grays 106
- Green, T.H. 71
- Green Pool Stone* 83
- Gudda Bridge* 84, 91
- Gummi's Blue Roof* 61
- Gun Pit* 29, 71–72
- Gus Allens* 56
- H
- Half Century* 39
- Halfway Round* 18
- Hancock, I.F. 24
- Hard Balli Stone* 18
- Hardy, W. 42
- Harrison, S. 24, 26, 75, 80, 137
- Harvey, M.D. 34
- Hassette!!* 58
- Haugen, E. 28
- Hayward, P. 13
- Headstone* 49
- Henshaw, A. 30
- Hercus, L. 3, 117
- Hettae* 56
- Higham, T. 16
- Higman, B.W. 32
- Hip Roof* 61
- History 19
- Hitch, G. & M. 147, 150, 173, 175, 189, 198, 218–20, 227, 237, 253, 264, 268, 272
- Hoare, M. 49
- Hodges, F. 3, 117
- Hog Bay* 33, 111
- Holy Roof* 61
- Hookys* 56
- Hoppys Block* 42
- Horse and Cart* 45, 71
- House names 56–62
- Map showing location of many Norfolk house names 57
- Hovda, P. 67
- Howard, J. 275, 282, 289
- Hudson, B.J. 32
- Hunn, E. 4–5, 12, 30, 117
- Hunt, T.L. 31
- Hunter, J. 49
- Hurlstone Park* 49
- Hymes, D. 28
- I
- Ikes* 71
- Ingold, T. 30, 62, 111
- Ironstone* 100
- Island toponymy xi, xiii, 8, 31–32, 89
- J
- Jacks Paddock* 44
- Jacky Jacky* 18
- Jacobs Rock* 83
- Jamaica 23, 83
- Jazzy Roof* 61
- Jerico Jerusalem Babylon* 44
- Johnnies* 87
- Johnny Nigger Bun Et* 29, 54, 87
- Johnsons Corner* 110–111
- K
- Kaa Sii da Roof* 60–62
- Kangaroo Island 9, 32–33
- Kari, J. 30
- KAVHA Conservation Management Plan 158, 161, 163, 185, 199, 231
- Kettle se Boil* 58
- King, R. 31
- Kingston (Down-a-Town)* 17, 19, 70, 79–80, 83
- Koch, H. 3, 117
- Koopman, A. 5
- Kortmann, B. 24
- Kostanski, L. 3, 117
- Kurlansky, M. 105
- L
- Labov, W. 28
- Lake Ayliffe* 100
- Landry, R. 59
- Latham, T. 21
- Lavarello-Schreier, K. 32
- Laycock, D.C. 24, 26
- Leekee Roof* 61
- Leslie's Green Roof* 61
- Levinson, S.C. 5
- Lexicon 11–12
- Lili Oodoos* 56
- Lindisfarne* 56
- Linguistics xi, xiii, 1–9, 11–32, 37, 45–87, 117
- Linnets* 107
- Little Cascade* 49
- Little Prickly* 100
- Lizzie Carrs* 52–53
- Lizzies* 92–93
- Long, D. 31

- Longridge* 83  
 Low, M. 81  
*Low Top Pine* 44  
 Lucy, J.A. 12
- M**
- Maegraith, B.G. 9, 34–35  
*Ma Nobbys* 5, 71, 107  
*Marians Patch* 106  
 Mark, D. 30  
*Martys* 40  
 McCoy [Pitcairner family name] 22, 89  
 McCoy, B. XIII, 1–2, 5, 7, 45, 68, 95, 120–21, 134–35, 138–39, 143–45, 149, 154, 156, 162–63, 166–67, 170–71, 173–74, 179–80, 182–83, 185, 190, 192–93, 195–97, 207, 209, 214, 216, 220, 224, 228, 231, 233–35, 238, 245–48, 251–53, 257–60, 264–66, 268–69  
 Melanesian Mission 19, 49–54, 63, 66, 82, 116  
   Map of Melanesian Mission toponyms 52  
 Melanesian Pidgin English 51  
*Middlegate* 49, 83  
 Milroy J. & L. 59  
*Mirror Rock Patch* 106  
 Modern era on Norfolk Island (1942–) 19–20  
 Montgomery, M. 5, 31  
*Monty (Drown)* 39, 93–95  
*Moo-oo Stone* 26, 29, 84, 95  
*Morgans Run* 19  
 Mota 19, 51, 53  
*Mount Bates* 19  
*Mount Pitt* 16, 19, 49, 83  
 Moverley, A.W. 8, 25–26, 31  
*Murderers Glen* 85  
*Murderers Mound* 85  
*Music Valley* 85  
 Mühlhäusler, P. 4–5, 8–9, 24–26, 28, 32, 51, 54, 66  
*Mumma Norns* 56  
 Murphy, M.V. 50, 63  
*Myalls Beach* 100  
 Myers, F.R. 4
- N**
- Nash, J. 32  
 Nepean Island 14–17, 45–46, 49  
*Nevermore* 100
- New Caledonia 13–14  
*New Farm West* 49  
*New Ground* 100  
 New South Wales 13  
 New Zealand 13–14  
 Nicolson, R.B. 22  
*Niggers Head* 54  
*Niggers Hoof* 18, 54  
*Nine Acre Piece* 49–50  
*Ninth Fathom* 107  
 Nobbs [Pitcairner family name] 22, 89  
 Nobbs, R. 54, 81  
*No Reason* 71, 106  
 Norf'k [language] 5, 14, 20, 22, 24, 39, 41, 54–61, 63, 69, 71–87, 89–96, 115–121  
   Norf'k's status 24–27  
 Norfolk Island 1–2, 5–7, 9, 13–16, 18–27, 38–87, 89–96, 115–121  
 Norfolk Island Museum 140–142, 145, 147, 150–152, 154, 156, 159, 162, 169, 174–75, 178–79, 181–83, 185, 189, 195, 201, 205, 215, 217, 223, 226–28, 230, 233–35, 241–42, 246, 253, 261–64, 268, 270–71  
 Norfolk Island Parks and Forestry Service 143, 153, 156, 183, 186, 198–99, 210, 217, 232–33, 244, 251, 264, 267  
 Norfolk Island Telecom 134, 142, 144, 166, 168, 172, 177, 179, 187, 189, 191, 197, 201–02, 209, 218, 224, 227, 229, 231, 236–38, 243–44, 251–52, 255–56, 259, 266, 271  
*No Roof* 60–61, 63  
 Northcott, S. 275, 279, 281–88, 291–294  
*No Trouble* 68, 107  
*No Trouble Reef* 71  
*Novo Kailana* 19, 51–52  
*Now Now Valley* 44  
*Nuffka Roof* 61
- O**
- Official/unofficial toponymy 6–9, 20, 81–87  
*Offie Bank* 71  
*Old Golf Course Corner* 110
- Old Hundred Acres* 83–84  
*One Hundred Acre* 49–50  
*Oodles* 71  
*Orange Roof* 58, 61  
*Orange Vale* 19  
 Ostler, N. 2  
*Out ar Station* 29, 77  
*Outside Willsons* 97  
*Out Yenna* 43  
 Owen, C. 27
- P**
- Pa Collies* 56  
 Palmer Nobbs, B. 27  
*Palmerston* 56  
*Palm Glen* 83  
*Parloo Park* 84, 91  
*Patteson* 52  
 Peace, A.J. 4  
 Penneshaw XII, 4, 9, 33–34  
 Pennycook, A.D. 4  
 Péron, F. 3–33  
 Phillip Island 14–18, 45–49  
   Map of Phillip island toponyms 48  
   *Phillip Island Revised Draft Plan of Management* 137, 149, 156, 161, 163, 165–67, 173, 176–77, 181, 186, 188, 192, 194–95, 197, 200, 202–03, 208, 210, 212, 216, 231, 234, 236–38, 241–43, 246, 250, 252, 256, 260–61, 263–64, 267–69  
   *Phillipsburgh* 19, 22  
   *Pig Town* 100  
   *Pigs Head Corner* 110  
   *Pine Gap* 100  
 Pitcairn Island 5, 7–8, 13–14, 19–25, 45, 48, 55, 63, 69, 81–82, 91  
 Pitcairner(s) 22, 24–25, 51, 62, 66, 69, 79, 81, 89  
 Pitkern [language] 24–25, 69, 75  
*Point Blackbourne* 87  
*Point Hunter* 83  
*Point Ross* 16, 49  
*Poison Bay* 46  
*Pole Point* 49  
 Polynesia(n) 16, 20, 22, 25, 66, 91  
*Pop Rock* 41  
*Possum(s Tail)* 100, 113  
*Pot Park* 100

- Pouderoux, J. 30  
*Powders* 71  
 Prepositions 74–82  
 Pristine toponymy 5–8, 35,  
 103–104, 115–116  
*Pulpit Rock* 87  
*Punishment Paddock* 100  
*Puppys Point* 83–84
- Q**  
*Queensborough* 19, 22  
*Queenstown* 22  
 Quintal [Pitcairner family  
 name] 22, 95–96
- R**  
*Radding, L.* 12  
*Ragseys* 106  
*Red Roof* 61–62  
*Redder Roof* 61–62  
 Reinecke, J.E. 24  
*Rented Roof* 61  
 Reynolds, S. 33, 66  
 Rickard, J. 19, 53  
 Road names 63–66  
   Maps of Norfolk road  
   names 64–65  
*Rocky Point* 49, 86–87, 89  
 Ronström, O. 1  
 Roof names 58–63, 117  
*Roof Roof* 61–62  
 Rose-Redwood, R.S. 56  
 Ross, A.S.C. 6–8, 25–26, 31, 91,  
 116, 118  
*Round Country* 77  
*Rugs Roof* 61  
*Rusty Roof* 61
- S**  
 Sahaptin toponyms 4  
 St Barnabas Chapel 51, 83  
 Sampson, H. 16  
*Sanctuary* 100  
*Sandras Hole* 106  
 Sapir, E. 28  
 Saussure, F. de 11–12, 119  
 Saville-Troike, M. 5  
 Schreier, D. 31–32  
*Seal Rock* 87  
 Second Settlement 17, 19, 22,  
 39, 48–50, 53, 63, 66  
 Settler lots on Norfolk Island  
 1791–1804 140, 254  
*Shallow Water* 68, 107  
 Shapiro, H.L. 22
- Sheres Gulley* 49  
*Side ar Whale Es* 86  
*Side Eddie Find ar Anchor* 86  
*Side Suff Fly Pass* 86–87, 89  
 Siegel, J. 27  
*Silver Roof Party*  
   *Headquarters* 61  
 Silverstein, M. 89  
 Simpson, J.I. 3, 117  
*Skeeters Roof* 61  
 Slatyer, H. 14, 83  
*Snapper Point* 106  
*Snook Patch* 106  
 Spatial orientation 74–76  
 Spriggs, M. 31  
 St Helena 7  
 St Kitts Creole 24, 55–56, 75, 119  
*Staggerjuice (Corner)* 44,  
 109–110  
*Steels Point* 16, 45, 49, 89–91  
*Stink Corner* 109–110  
*Stomach Ache Corner* 109, 113  
*Stone fer George and Isaacs* 19  
*Stormy Paddock* 85  
 Stratford, E. 5  
*Streaky Grass* 100  
*Stump* 46  
 Sul 52  
 Swadesh, M. 11  
*Swannys Patch* 97, 107  
 Swanson, N. xiv, 97, 120–121,  
 276, 278–82, 284, 287–88,  
 290, 292  
*Sweat Bank* 40  
 Sydney 14  
 Szmrecsanyi, B. 24
- T**  
 Tagmemic analyses 72–74  
 Tahiti(an) 13, 20, 22–24, 66, 75,  
 91–92, 116  
*Tarries Paddock* 87  
 Taylor, R. 9, 34, 109, 112,  
 283, 294  
 Tent, J. 3, 14, 83  
*Tern Corner* 58  
*Ternwood* 58  
*Tevarua Lane* 66, 116  
*The Aboriginal* 100  
*The Bar* 17  
*The Big Flat* 49  
*The Billy Tin* 40  
*The Box* 19  
*The Burnt Out House* 107  
*The Canyon Paddock* 100  
*The Chimney* 101  
*The Crack (Ar Crack)* 17, 46,  
 71, 85  
*The Deviation* 101  
*The Dry Islands* 100  
*The Gardens* 71  
*The Grain Shed Paddock* 100  
*The Gums* 106  
*The Halfwindow Patch* 107  
*The House Paddock* 101  
*The I.M.* 106  
*The Inn* 106  
*The Kerapai* 19  
*The Little Wonder Dam*  
   *Paddock* 100  
*The Mad Mile* 101  
*The Old Faithful* 107  
*The Passage* 19  
*The Pinch* 100  
*The Pin Money Paddock* 100  
*The Poles* 106  
*The Purple Patch* 107  
 Theroux, P. 1  
*The Saddle* 17, 46, 71  
*The Skull* 17, 46  
*The Straight Stretch* 100–101  
*The Thicket* 100  
*The Thumb* 71  
*The Tits* 100  
*The Triangle* 100  
*The Waterworks* 106  
*Tigers Cairn* 112–113, 119  
*Tigers Knob* 112–113  
*Tigers Hill* 113  
*Tigers Tail* 112–113  
*Tigers Tooth* 112–113, 119  
*Tilleys* 71  
 Tindale, N. 9, 34–35  
*T.O.s Hole* 106  
*Tom Baileys* 56  
 Toponymic ethnography xi,  
 xiii, 30–31, 101, 115–123  
 Toponymy xi–xiii  
   and folk etymology 3  
   and linguistics 3–5  
   *see also* Embedded  
   toponymy, Official/  
   unofficial toponymy,  
   Pristine toponymy  
 Tourism 19–20  
 Trethewey, G. & K. 274–95  
 Tristan da Cunha 6–7,  
 81–82  
*Truly Auwas* 58  
 Tubuaian 24

- U  
*Uncle Joes* 56  
*Under Stump* 46  
UNESCO 26  
*Unicorn* 17, 46  
*Up in a Stick* 29, 77
- V  
*Valis we Poa* 19, 53  
*Vanua* 52  
Varman, R.V.J. 22, 49, 52-54,  
57, 135-37, 140-48, 150-51,  
153-60, 162, 167-69,  
171-76, 178-79, 181-82,  
184-87, 189-196, 199-202,  
204-07, 209-18, 220-23,  
225-26, 228-31, 233-34,  
236, 239-50, 252-53,
- 255-56, 258-59, 260-64,  
267, 269-72  
Vernon 100, 102-05, 117  
Map of named locations  
within the Vernon  
property 103
- W  
Wallace, R. 16  
Walsh, M. 3, 117  
Western, J. 12  
*Whales Hump* 71  
White, P. 16  
Whorf, B.L. 12  
*William Kendalls* 52-53  
*Williams* 52  
*Willie Boys* 56  
*Willson River Corner* 110
- Willson, B. & H. 274-81,  
283-287, 290, 293-95  
Wilson, G. 49  
Wiseman, B. 11, 66, 85, 190  
*Woods Roof* 61
- Y  
*YMCA Corner* 99, 110  
*Yorlor Lane* 63  
Young [Pitcairner family  
name] 22  
Young, E. 24-25, 55-56
- Z  
Zann, L.P. 19  
*Zellings* 100  
Zettersten, A. 6-8, 24, 31, 77,  
82, 100, 116